





THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

THE STORY OF POMONA
COLLEGE



MARY L. SUMNER HALL

THE
STORY OF POMONA
COLLEGE

BY
CHARLES BURT SUMNER



THE PILGRIM PRESS

BOSTON

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

Copyright, 1914
by LUTHER H. CARY

THE PILGRIM PRESS
BOSTON

Ed. - Psych.
Library

LD
4571
P32S8

TO THOSE
WHO HAVE BUILDED THEIR LIVES
INTO THE
FOUNDATIONS OF POMONA
THIS STORY IS
DEDICATED

1871017

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
PREFACE	I
I BEGINNINGS	1
II ORGANIZATION	16
III EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS	26
IV POMONA IDEALS	39
V THE FIRST TRUSTEES	52
VI THE COLLEGE SITE	72
VII PREPARATORY WORK	86
VIII MUSIC AND ART	103
IX CLAREMONT	116
X PRESIDENT BALDWIN'S ADMINISTRATION	128
XI THE EARLIER PROFESSORS	152
XII THE COLLEGE CAMPUS	174
XIII CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA	187
XIV PRESIDENT FERGUSON'S ADMINISTRATION	203
XV ATHLETICS	218
XVI WORKING HALLS	231
XVII PRESIDENT GATES' ADMINISTRATION	247
XVIII DORMITORIES	269
XIX THE LIBRARY AND THE MUSEUM	282
XX THE COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN	297
XXI ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES	306
XXII ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS	320
XXIII DEDICATION DAY	334

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXIV POMONA ORGANIZATIONS	343
XXV POMONA PUBLICATIONS	355
XXVI FINANCIAL HELPERS	367
XXVII CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS	384
XXVIII PRESIDENT BLAISDELL'S ADMINISTRATION .	400

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

MARY L. SUMNER HALL	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING
	PAGE
THE COLLEGE "P" ON THE MOUNTAIN	39
THE ORIGINAL HOME OF POMONA COLLEGE IN POMONA	75
PRESIDENT CYRUS GRANDISON BALDWIN	128
NORTH FROM THE LIBRARY STEPS	150
GREEK THEATER	183
PRESIDENT FRANKLIN LA DU FERGUSON	206
WILLIAM RENWICK GYMNASIUM	224
CYRUS W. HOLMES, JR., HALL	232
FRANK P. BRACKETT OBSERVATORY	245
PRESIDENT GEORGE AUGUSTUS GATES	260
A. K. SMILEY HALL	280
ANDREW CARNEGIE LIBRARY	345
D. K. PEARSONS HALL OF SCIENCE	380
PRESIDENT JAMES ARNOLD BLAISDELL	400
THE PAGEANT	414

PREFACE

Repeatedly in the past few years I have been urged by close friends of the College to write its history. The argument has been: "You have had peculiar opportunities from the beginning of knowing intimately both its external and internal affairs. Its location at Pomona was first suggested and practically assured by you. You assisted in its organization. During the first three years, before the coming of a president, throughout three administrations and so far in the fourth, as an officer on the ground, you have been closely concerned with its policies and its business. For seven years you were on both faculty and Board of Trustees. You must be familiar with facts and experiences, eddies, if not flood-tides and ebb-tides, unknown to any one else now living, without which the stream of its history cannot be accurately traced. Besides, you have your own viewpoint. You alone can speak from it. Others must speak from a different angle. The friends of Pomona have a claim on you. Christian education has a claim on you. The obligation is immediate. Delay has ceased to be a virtue. Several of the founders have passed away. Only three of the original members are still on the Board of Trustees. Even now, from lack of sources of cor-

PREFACE

rect information, mistakes conveying wrong impressions get into publications which should be authoritative."

Commanding responsibilities left me no time even to consider this obligation. At length a serious illness, some time after the period of man's activities is supposed to be past, led to more leisure. The approach of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the College, too, gave occasion for thought.

Looking the field over carefully, I could see no likelihood that for a long time to come any one else at all familiar with College matters would have the leisure and be in circumstances to justify his undertaking this work. It meant a year or more of time to do it at all adequately, and considerable expense, with slow and small return. It was a labor of love. With others, I had fondly hoped that Professor Brackett would be our first historian. But work is particularly crowding him, and he is so essential to the college activities that it would probably be several years, all other things being favorable, before he could possibly undertake the task.

Hence I have been led to write from the observations and the experiences at my command, and draw out as best I could the purposes and spirit of the events in connection with the College, trusting that one or more besides myself may sooner or later write the history from a different view-

PREFACE

point, and that by and by some master hand will collect and arrange the data, pass final judgment, and draw out the philosophy, as we who have had an active part in the events narrated could not be expected to do.

Such as it is, I have greatly enjoyed the work, and have found very cordial and hearty coöperation in it. I am indebted to both Dean Norton and Professor Brackett, among many others, for corrections and suggestions, and to Miss Grace Thomas, not only for much of the hand work, but for helping me to edit the copy. More especially am I indebted to my son, Dr. George Stedman Sumner, for suggestions of a broader and more general character, as well as for something of detail.

In spite of the utmost endeavors of the most conscientious writers to avoid all prejudice and bias and unconsidered judgments, it is impossible to narrate events accurately without some personal coloring. Whatever coloring of that sort there may be here is my own, and mine alone is the responsibility for it.

CHAPTER I

BEGINNINGS

The first person known to have cherished the idea of a college in Southern California was Mr. Myron H. Crafts. A native of Whately, Massachusetts, and a descendant in direct line of one who came to this country in the Mayflower, Mr. Crafts was an active, virile and most interesting character. At the age of thirteen he left school, and, pushing out for himself, in a few years built up a prosperous business in the City of New York. Induced to return to his native state for business reasons, he remained for some years at Enfield. Here he was married. Returning again to New York, he found time to take an active part in establishing the Five Points Mission. His spirit of enterprise at length took him west, and in Jackson, Michigan, his store was thrice burned "because he was an abolitionist."* At Dimondale, where next he was in business, his wife died. Removing to Lansing, he entered the banking business, and after a year or two was called to Detroit as cashier of a bank. Prompted by the

* It is an interesting fact that, notwithstanding this experience, a few years later a Sunday school class which he had taught in Jackson sent a silver communion service to the church he was trying to establish in San Bernardino.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

same spirit of enterprise that brought him west, a true pioneer, he went to this remote region and invested in the Altoona Ranch, afterwards known as Crafton. This ranch, located to the east of San Bernardino, near and in the foothills, contained four hundred and fifty acres, was well watered and very fruitful. At once a pronounced friend of the Indians who remained in this vicinity, he employed a large number of them on his ranch.

Mr. Crafts, among his many public duties, was associated with Professor and Mrs. Ellison Robbins in educational matters. After the death of Professor Robbins he married Mrs. Robbins, who had come to California with her husband in 1854. Mrs. Crafts was a bright, efficient woman, a teacher before and after her first marriage, and had a school for Indians in their home at Crafton.

Alike in tastes, in ideals and in fundamental purposes, Mr. and Mrs. Crafts were well mated. Both came into this section not primarily to make money, but to make effective lives and to help build up Christian civilization. Their home was attractive and very hospitable. In response to urgent entreaties this home became a sanatorium, where Helen Hunt Jackson stayed two successive seasons and where many another interesting personage, from this State and from the far East, found a favorite resort. One of Mr. Crafts' last acts was to entertain the Congregational Asso-

BEGINNINGS

ciation at his home. Mr. and Mrs. Crafts were ardent workers in Sunday school and church. Through their labors a Congregational church was organized in San Bernardino in 1866. For some years this church worshiped in a hall owned by Mr. Crafts; in 1875 it erected the second Protestant church building in Southern California, on lots given by him.

Mrs. Crafts, by reason of training, and long experience in teaching the higher branches, and Mr. Crafts, from strong New England predilections, were interested in higher education. They regarded this as one of the most efficient agencies in attaining the kind of civilization they were striving for. Good advocates, in private and in public, they kept these ideals before the community and before the churches. When a district Congregational Association was formed they secured a provision in the constitution for an Education Committee, and the passing of a resolution "looking toward the establishment of a Christian Academy."

The ministry of the new church was more or less temporary for a few years, but in 1875 Rev. and Mrs. J. T. Ford came from the East to take up the pastoral work. Here were congenial companions, and just the sort of helpers needed. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ford were born and bred in New England and thoroughly wedded to New England ideas. The enthusiasm of Mr. and Mrs.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Crafts was contagious, and very soon the new pastor and his wife were as ardent advocates of higher education in Southern California as they. Together they labored for years before the time seemed ripe to push their project. The field was a hard one. The strong Mormon influence that had prevailed in this region for several years had not been helpful toward the propagation of New England ideas of religion or education. But settlers of a better sort came, gradually increasing the number of churches, until in 1883 it was deemed wise to propose in the Association the election of a large, strong, representative Education Committee from the various churches, and to authorize it to "establish a Christian Academy or College." By unanimous vote such a committee of seven members was chosen. The Committee was made permanent, that it might be able to form large and adequate plans, with time to execute them.

This action was clearly an advance on the part of the churches towards the ideal of Mr. Crafts and Mr. Ford, in that the possibility of a college was recognized, in place of the academy first called for.

During the next two years the growth was more rapid, and new churches multiplied rapidly. At the end of that time the Education Committee reported to the Association their purpose "to establish a college of the New England type." This

BEGINNINGS

declaration was received with enthusiasm. Evidently the churches as well as the Committee had progressed beyond the thought of an academy or one of those low-grade, half-fledged institutions with the name "college," so common in pioneer communities, and felt that they must have a college of recognized character. The Committee's way of putting their purpose is suggestive. Here they were, diagonally across the Continent three thousand miles from New England, and yet they naturally referred to its institutions as well understood for their standards and their work; and they made no mistake. Their reference was understood and approved.

The year following this report of progress by the Education Committee was the famous year of 1886-87, referred to often as the "boom days" of Southern California. It was a most interesting period of its history. Particularly the winter of that year was a season of phenomenal activity. People came flocking into this region from every direction. Hotels were full and running over. Private houses were full. Crowds were on the streets of the cities and on the trains, and all manifested great interest in local movements. A multitude of men and many women were in the real estate business. Lands, especially city lots, were in demand at private sale and at auction. An auction of city lots was a great affair, often drawing together thousands of people, many of

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

them eager to invest. New enterprises were springing up like mushrooms in a night. People entered into these undertakings, lent their names and invested their money in a strangely thoughtless and reckless way. The speculative spirit prevailed to a degree almost beyond belief to one who had not personally witnessed similar movements in the Middle West, as in St. Paul and Minneapolis, Chicago and Kansas City. Indeed Southern California far outran the experiences of those cities. Men very generally at that time thought and planned with reference to the future of this section as if the future in its majesty were already realized. Hesitancy, question, doubt of such realization, were almost unknown. To a newcomer the largeness of the plans and enterprises conceived and entered upon was as surprising as their number and their character.

In nothing was this expansiveness of thought and action more noticeable than in religious and educational concerns. Churches were springing up in a day—often one, two, or three—where a settlement had hardly begun. In fact, sites given for churches to the different denominations were inducements to purchase property. One denomination after another talked of an academy or college. Some aspired to a university with allied schools. Each sect was anxious to have its own educational institution. The idea of uniting with other sects in higher education in such a field as

BEGINNINGS

Southern California met with little toleration. Often an essential part of the larger land schemes was a plan for an educational institution. It was surprising to see how popular the idea of higher education had become. Nothing drew attention and fed the flames of excitement like the prospect of a college or a university. The prominence of this consideration so early in local history reminded one of the early days of New England, where in less than a score of years after the landing of the Mayflower, Harvard College had its beginning. Then one's mind ran along the pages of history to Yale, Dartmouth, Williams, Oberlin, Beloit, Drury, Carleton, Yankton, Forest Grove and Whitman—the whole line of Congregational colleges, not to speak of others, extending across the Continent. Evidently the same spirit pervaded this new section of the country so cosmopolitan in its population.

The settlers, so few at first, if not already familiar with the New England type of Christian education, were acquainted with it as their numbers grew. The increase of the early eighties was more and more rapid, until with the great inrush of people in 1886-87 the churches were multiplied in numbers, grew in importance, and were ready to assert their strength. The future prosperity of Southern California was felt to be assured. Every one was full of hope and expectation. With the multitude, the churches began to live in the fu-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ture. The nucleus had been so thoroughly indoctrinated with the idea of Christian education, and so many of the newcomers were the product of Christian education, that all hailed with gladness the reported progress of the Education Committee. They were ready for action. Every community was keenly alive to the situation. The College was an immediate necessity, a matter of course. "Where shall it be located?" was the question on many lips. It must be accessible to all. Selfish considerations must not prevail. It must have spacious grounds, and much money would be needed to build, equip and maintain it. Ideals were high. The location would have a commercial as well as a moral value.

The first proposition which came to the Education Committee seemed on its face attractive. It was from the Land Company of Beaumont, a village on the Southern Pacific Railroad near the edge of what was then called "the desert." By invitation a visit was made by the Committee to Beaumont, to examine the property and weigh the proposition. Messrs. Ford, Hunt, Wells and Beattie of the Committee, and Mr. Sumner by special invitation, under the guidance of Mr. A. H. Judson, representing the Land Company, spent a day and night on the ground. This was March 31, 1887. It was the height of the season in this region. Everything in the realm of nature was at its best. Much had been done in the way

BEGINNINGS

of development and something in the way of beautifying Beaumont. All were delighted with the appearance and the possibilities of the place.

The hotel was new, comfortable and well kept. The evening was spent around an open fire in discussing college matters, past, present and future. College questions were by no means new to the little company. To one who had just come to this section the most vivid impression now remaining is the prevailing optimism, the supreme confidence and even enthusiasm with which all looked forward to the undertaking of building a college. Another memory is of the recognition of the divine hand in the college enterprise, and with it a sublime idealism. A great future was foreshadowed. There was no trace of anxiety. The way was clear, the time ripe, the forces ready, the outcome as certain as the laws of nature. The question came surging back again and again to that newcomer, what did this mean? These men had long had this matter in mind; they knew all the conditions. Whence this confidence? Was it the inspiration of an all-wise Providence, or was it simply one phase of the prevailing optimism in Southern California?

It was well that the future was hidden in the glamor of the hour. Who shall say that these men could have borne the test had all the future been revealed to them? On the other hand, their idealism fell far short of what the present dis-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

closes. They reasoned from the history of other like colleges. Could they have looked beyond the present on the larger success in store, the intervening burdens would have seemed of little moment.

The next morning the following vote was passed: "Whereas, the founding of a college of the New England type in Southern California is desirable; and Whereas Beaumont offers great climatic advantages, with the prospect of securing donations of grounds for campus, and lands estimated to yield two hundred thousand dollars; therefore, Resolved: That the committee view the location of a college at this point with favor, and will so report to the Association in May. Also Resolved: That if certain lands are secured, fulfilling the above expectations, we are heartily in favor of locating the college at this point, and will contract for the same prior to the meeting of the Association if necessary."

A week after the visit to Beaumont the Committee was invited to examine a proposition from Lugonia, in what is now a part of Redlands. Again by request Mr. Sumner acted with the Committee. The site was commanding and attractive, the very spot Mr. Sumner, spending a vacation in California, had visited three years before under Mr. Ford's guidance as that selected by Deacon Crafts and Mr. Ford for the College. This offer, too, included with the campus a

BEGINNINGS

liberal subscription in land and money, in value estimated at one hundred and eighty thousand dollars.

The prospect of a choice between two such propositions was most encouraging. And yet to some of those inspecting them, neither of the two was ideal. The questions were asked whether it would not be possible to secure a place more easily accessible to all Southern California, and whether a site might not be found in a better all-the-year-round climate. At that time the means of communication was very different from what it is today, and the possibilities of "the desert" had not yet been brought to light. Imperial County, already so rich and prosperous, had not found a place even in the imagination.

Just these objections, at all events, led to honest efforts to find another location. As usual, searching was rewarded by finding—this time an ideal site. It was on a mesa near the foothills five miles north of Pomona, and had just come into the hands of Mr. H. A. Palmer, one of the most active supporters of the movement for a Congregational church at Pomona. The land was supposed to be very valuable. Parties were seeking it for a tourist hotel. An appeal was made to Mr. Palmer, and not in vain. The College would help the Church, and the Church would help the College. Mr. Palmer gave eighty acres. It was Saturday evening when he put pen to pa-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

per. That same night the Misses Wheeler, two ladies from Boston who were spending the winter in Pomona, added forty acres adjoining Mr. Palmer's eighty, and other persons gave one thousand dollars in money. With this start the matter was put before the congregation the next morning at the close of the church service, and was received kindly and heartily. The result was a subscription in land and money from Pomona and vicinity estimated to yield one hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

At the May meeting of the District Association all the churches of like faith united to form the General Association of Congregational Churches of Southern California. This General Association appointed the Education Committee of the District Association as its Education Committee, adding five new members and thus making a strong committee of twelve. Full power was given this Committee to act on any and all matters pertaining to the location and organization of a college, with instructions to decide on the location within thirty days. Such limitation in so weighty a matter shows clearly the mercurial temper of the popular mind in real estate matters. The Beaumont proposition had already been withdrawn, and the Lugonia proposition was withdrawn before the final action of the Committee. An offer from Pasadena and one from Riverside were in the air, and their presentation

BEGINNINGS

was expected, but they did not mature. Such matters could not wait. Quick action was a necessity.

A meeting of the enlarged committee was called for May 18 at The First Congregational Church, Los Angeles. The burning of a neighboring building compelled adjournment, and the meeting was held the next morning at ten o'clock. All the members were present except Messrs. Weitzel and Mack: namely, Messrs. Beattie, Ford, Hunt, Mills, Murphy, Oakley, Park, Sheldon, Smith and Wells. After full and free discussion, informal action was taken on the site to be accepted. A very large majority voted for the site near Pomona. This informal action was then made formal by a unanimous vote. The approval was contingent on a guaranteed water supply, which was afforded later by Mr. Palmer. The Committee then elected nine trustees in the following order: Rev. James T. Ford of San Bernardino, Mr. Henry K. W. Bent of Pasadena, Andrew J. Wells of Long Beach, Mr. Henry A. Palmer of Oakland, Rev. Charles B. Sumner of Pomona, Rev. Charles B. Sheldon of Pomona, Mr. Seth Richards of Boston, Massachusetts, Rev. James H. Harwood, D.D., of San Diego, and Mr. Nathan W. Blanchard of Santa Paula.

The decision as to the number which was to constitute the Board of Trustees, and the election of others if any others were required, were left

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

to the nine trustees chosen. It was further voted as the sense of the Committee "that a majority of the Board of Trustees should always be members of Congregational churches, and that this provision should be put in the deed of conveyance." The Committee then adjourned *sine die*.

Thus the desire amongst Congregationalists to have an institution of higher education in Southern California had grown and developed into a purpose to build a college of the New England type, a purpose so strong that it commanded the supreme attention and most considerate action of their assembled churches in the very first, and so peculiarly important, meeting of their General Association. The Association, with a manifest appreciation of the real nature of their action and in full assurance of the future, prepared the way for the establishment of such a college by the selection of a location, by setting apart a self-perpetuating body of representative men entrusted with its organization and destiny, and still further by putting into their hands funds deemed sufficient to start the enterprise on a scale commensurate with the ideals of these historic churches.

Surely this was the worthy action of no mean body, and an action of no mean significance. It was nothing less than the first official act in the launching of Pomona College, which for twenty-

BEGINNINGS

five years already, alike in the home land and across Continent and oceans, in far distant non-Christian lands, has been offering her “tribute to Christian civilization.”

CHAPTER II

ORGANIZATION

It would be difficult to portray in too glowing colors the confident expectations, widely prevalent in this section at the time the College was located, as to the future of Southern California. A dense population was speedily to have filled these valleys and mounted upon these hillsides; institutions were to have multiplied in number and developed in character with a rapidity far beyond belief even at the present day; this little section of territory was to have become in a few years a potent factor in our own country and in the Far East.

Equally difficult would it be to exaggerate the prevailing change in conditions that took place, beginning but a few months after the events narrated at the close of the previous chapter. The visitors disappeared and none came to take their places; artisans in great numbers were returning to the East; many enterprises were abandoned; financial failures were common; mortgages were prevalent; nearly every one was depressed in spirits; croakers were on every hand. It was hard to get a hearing for any enterprise, however good and great, whether it were in distress or in a

ORGANIZATION

hopeful condition. People were deaf to appeals, for the most part with good reason, for money in circulation was little seen.

Artists could hardly paint the atmosphere too gray or the surroundings too forbidding, into which the college enterprise, just set forth with such bright prospects, was doomed to enter. Even before the organization was completed threatening signs were in evidence. It required all the courage and impetus gained from earlier success to stem the current and push on toward the goal. When troubles began to thicken beyond endurance, it happened, as has frequently been the case in Pomona's history, that a kind Providence at the opportune moment interposed in her behalf.

Great confidence was reposed in the Education Committee of the General Association. Every one felt that these men would be free from prejudice and selfish consideration and that their action would be far-reaching, conservative and wise. The churches were prepared to receive with favor their decision and the plans they should outline. The location determined upon was assuredly the best available, and was accepted as ideal. The nine trustees, appointed from homes well scattered over the Southland, were of recognized fitness and known to be heartily committed to the enterprise. Not a word of grumbling was heard; no petty jealousy was manifest; no heart-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

burnings were discovered. There was a great and wide-spread sense of relief and supreme satisfaction that the enterprise, actually started on so broad a basis, was entrusted to such admirable managers.

The full importance of this general confidence could hardly have been understood at the time. Experience has revealed the fact that the securing and the maintaining of confidence in the administration of its affairs, from the beginning unto the present day, have been prominent factors in the success of the College. The effect is seen not only as objective, in winning approval more and more widely and in retaining the loyalty of our constituency, but also as subjective, in cheering, sustaining and strengthening the Board of Trustees and the Faculty in days of trial and distress.

With every one in a waiting and expectant attitude, few days could be allowed to pass after the adjournment of the Education Committee before the appointees met to carry forward the organization. At successive meetings the number of the trustees was fixed at fifteen, and the following men were elected to fill out the quota: Judge Anson Brunson of Los Angeles, Rev. T. C. Hunt of Riverside, Rev. D. D. Hill of Pasadena, Mr. George W. Marston of San Diego, Mr. Elwood Cooper of Santa Barbara and Rev. J. K. McLean, D.D., of Oakland. The name of the Col-

ORGANIZATION

lege was repeatedly discussed, and votes were taken without agreement. Finally "Piedmont," the name given to the village to be built up about the College, was adopted. This was later changed to "Pomona," "temporarily," as a concession to the city of Pomona, which had secured the change of name of the Santa Fé station between Piedmont and Pomona to "North Pomona," in order to link the College more closely to that city. Finally, Articles of Incorporation, endorsed by Judge Brunson, were adopted and ordered filed. These Articles of Incorporation gave the name, "The Pomona College"; the purpose, to build and maintain a college and a preparatory school or schools, distinctively Christian but not sectarian, to be open to both sexes; the location of the College, near North Pomona; the location of the preparatory school or schools, wherever desirable within the limits of the State; the number of trustees, fifteen, a majority of whom must be members of Congregational churches. Then follow the names of the Trustees, and the names of some of the subscribers to the funds of the College, with the amounts subscribed.

When the incorporation papers were returned, a meeting of the Board of Trustees was called, as required by law, for the adoption of by-laws. This meeting was held October 6, 1887, at the temporary home of Mr. C. B. Sumner, a house of five rooms situated on the west side of San

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Antonio Avenue, just north of the Santa Fé railroad. There were present Messrs. Blanchard, Ford, Hill, Hunt, Marston, Palmer, Sheldon, Sumner and Wells. The Committee on By-laws, Messrs. Hill, Palmer and Sumner, reported by-laws copied with modifications from those of a similar college in the Middle West. Each article was taken up and discussed. These discussions were a revelation of the personality of the members of the Board of Trustees. They proved themselves to be earnest, thoughtful men, not without experience in educational matters, intent on what they felt to be a great work. At times the room was pervaded by a sense of the gravity and sacredness of the task which was little short of oppressive. The discussion often turned upon different theories and fundamental principles of education, developing a wide range of thought and familiarity with these high themes. The attention of the Trustees was keen and absorbing. All day long and far into the night the discussion continued without flagging of interest. Article after article was adopted, and finally the by-laws as a whole were approved. When this work was finished, the formal organization of the Board was effected by the election of Mr. H. A. Palmer as President of the Corporation, Mr. Nathan W. Blanchard as Vice President, Mr. C. B. Sheldon as Treasurer, Mr. C. B. Sumner as Secretary, and Messrs. Palmer, Sheldon, Bent, Ford and

ORGANIZATION

Sumner as Executive Committee. On the adjournment of the meeting one of the Trustees went home with Mr. Palmer, two accepted a proffered room at a neighbor's home, and the good cheer with which the rest adapted themselves to cramped quarters for the night proved them true pioneers, ready to accept thankfully the dictates of necessity.

Pomona College was incorporated under the general laws of California for "corporations without profit." The president of the corporation must be a member of the Board of Trustees and be elected to that office annually. If the president of the faculty, the college president, is not a member of the Board of Trustees, there must be two presidents or heads, one of the corporation and one of the College. President Baldwin, at his own request, was not made a member of the Board of Trustees; neither was President Blaisdell until the adoption of a new code of by-laws, in 1913, in accordance with which he was elected a member of the Board. Presidents Ferguson and Gates were severally made trustees and presidents of the corporation.

There have been some changes in both the corporate law and the by-laws. In 1898 the word "The" was dropped from the name in the Articles of Incorporation, leaving the name simply "Pomona College." The statement as to the location of the college was changed from "near

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

North Pomona" to "Claremont"; reference to the church membership of the trustees was omitted. It should be remembered that this last change, which did away with denominationalism as a requirement, was made long before the Carnegie Foundation for pensioning teachers, which by its provisions has become an inducement to eliminate sectarian requirements, was under consideration. It indicated a change of sentiment in the denomination, as well as on the part of the Trustees. In 1902, under President Gates' administration, the Board emphasized this change by unanimous action after full discussion. That action also was not prompted by the Carnegie Foundation, which came later. Clearly, in view of the number of denominational colleges in Southern California, Pomona early showed a disposition to remove barriers to greater unity of effort.

Again, in 1907, the Articles of Incorporation were changed by further increasing the number of trustees to twenty. A wider scope was also given to the purposes of the College, in case need should arise for such power.

An attempt to revise the by-laws was made in 1897, and continued through President Ferguson's administration, but the process was not completed until the beginning of President Gates' administration. Once more, in 1913, the by-laws were revised and printed. The revision,

ORGANIZATION

however, was rather for the sake of adapting them to altered conditions than the purpose of making any radical change in the government of the College.

Since the College had no president for the first two years of its existence, and since President Baldwin for the next seven years strongly favored that type, the methods of what is termed the "faculty college" became very fully crystallized. And yet under President Baldwin's administration the Faculty's protest to having a member of the faculty on the Board of Trustees was in principle accepted by the trustees, while abiding by their own action in what they termed an exceptional case.

The form of Pomona's government has come to be in theory and practice very much like that of Yale College as stated and advocated by President Woolsey in his address at the inauguration of President Porter. Quoting his language: "The board, in whose hands the ultimate decision rests, have ever felt that their interference without the request of the officers of instruction, in the study and order of the institution, would be uncalled for and unwise; that independent, unsolicited action on their part would amount to censure of the faculties and would lead to discord and confusion. With scarcely an exception, no law has been passed, no officer appointed, unless after full consultation and exchange of views

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

between the boards of control and instruction. And hence, if there are defects in our system, the faculties are, as they ought to be, mainly responsible; if an inefficient or unfaithful officer comes into a chair of instruction, the faculties who know him best, and not the corporation, are to bear whatever censure is justly due. I hope that this may always continue. I would not indeed have the corporation a mere organ to carry into effect the will of their subordinate officers; I would have them think and judge for themselves, have their ears open to all complaints against the system of teaching and governing, and see that the instructions are faithfully and successfully given; but to interfere, '*nisi dignus vindice nodus*,' would be in the highest degree unwise; it would be to reduce the faculties to the condition of mere agents, and to drive away the best officers from the institution."

The name of the College has always been a source of regret to many of her best friends. It seems to have been unfortunate that the first name was changed, even, as was intended, "temporarily." A further change has been discussed, sometimes with no little feeling. The confusion caused by applying the name of an adjacent city to an educational institution located in a city having a different name is generally recognized, and is likely never to become less infelicitous as Claremont grows in importance. Then, too, peo-

ORGANIZATION

ple familiar with farmers' granges in the East assume that Pomona is an agricultural institution. Nevertheless, with all the discussion, no name has been brought into prominence that appeals strongly enough to the alumni and other friends of the College to secure general endorsement. Meantime "Pomona," by familiarity and experience, by song and story, has been wrought into mind and heart until it has become a part of too many lives ever to be severed from the College without deep and abiding regrets and real cankerous wounds, unless some very great boon comes to the College which shall suffice as a solace for these feelings and a balm for these wounds.

CHAPTER III

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

The conditions pertaining to all Christian colleges created and sustained by general benevolence, in a new country, must needs be in general much the same. In some ways, however, the history of Pomona has been unique. Most assuredly its success has been exceptional. It is quite necessary, therefore, to a clear understanding of this history to portray the conditions which have contributed peculiarly to its advantage.

The attention is directed first to the great tidal wave of interest in higher education which has swept over the country during the last fifty years. This is manifest in the high school systems which have sprung up in some form in every State of the Union; in the rise of state universities and normal and agricultural schools almost or quite as universally; in the princely gifts bestowed on educational institutions; and in the rapid increase in the number of college and university students. For illustration, Harvard and Yale Colleges, which were fifty years ago two hundred and one hundred and fifty years old respectively, were regarded as the great colleges of the country. Both were plain, humble institutions, with inex-

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

pensive buildings, few teachers, and courses of study limited in number; both had little or no endowment, hardly aspired to become universities and rarely, if ever, graduated more than a hundred at commencement. Today how different! Both are full-fledged universities having a large number of most beautiful and costly buildings, counting teachers by the hundred, giving a very large number of courses of study, and sending out many hundreds of graduates each year. Their endowments are reckoned in tens of millions. And yet these are now only two out of a score or more of universities, state and private, that are doing the same type of work, a number of them graduating annually more students than either of these.

This change is out of all proportion to the increase in population. President Gilman says of this movement: "Few persons will deny the assertion that the most remarkable changes in the last half century are due to the growth of science and the spread of the scientific spirit."* In another connections he adds: "The efforts of scholars have been sustained by the munificence of donors, and more than one institution has an endowment larger than that of all the institutions that were in existence in 1850."

Doubtless Pomona has been taken up and borne along on the crest of this great tidal wave.

* *The Launching of a University.* Daniel Coit Gilman.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

In the second place, the unparalleled growth of California, and especially of Southern California, has been a factor in Pomona's progress. The increase in the population of the State of California during the last census decade, 1900-1910, it is said, has never been equaled in so new a community in the history of our country. It reached sixty and one-tenth per cent. Los Angeles County gained the most rapidly of any county in the State. The city of Los Angeles gained two hundred and eleven per cent. The southern counties gained more than the northern counties. The experience of the previous decade was very similar, and that of the present decade so far is much the same.

Evidently the College has in some measure kept pace with this marvelous growth.

Again, the great distance from other colleges and universities of repute, perhaps two or even three thousand miles from the parent's Alma Mater, and five hundred miles from the two great universities of the State, has beyond a question kept many students in Southern California and centered attention in the home colleges.

But when all else is said, it remains true alike to reason and to history that a college, at least in its early years, before its own alumni are its real supporters, depends chiefly on the character of its immediately surrounding population. It in this respect is like an orchard, which is primarily de-

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

pendent on the soil in which it is planted. Water and fertilizer and cultivation may add greatly to its growth and productivity for a time, but the ultimate secret of success is in the home soil. How often we have heard representatives of institutions of higher education from the newer States deplore the lack of appreciation of the privileges offered, and the long, slow process of educating the people who should form their constituency to such appreciation. In the days of the "College of California," afterwards the State University, a series of articles was written for the avowed "purpose of awakening an interest in higher education"! One of these articles in the "Pacific," a Christian newspaper published in San Francisco, reads in part: "The boys of the state are not awake to their opportunity. When it would be natural to find, according to eastern standards of judgment, ten of them fitting for college, we hardly find one. The importance of a college education needs to be held up in every new state. Its acquisition should be made honorable. It is so in the most enlightened parts of our country."* This was written before Southern California had many settlers.

At the time when the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which gave California to the United States, was signed with Mexico (January 24, 1848), there were few inhabitants in California

* *College of California*. Rev. Samuel H. Willey, D.D.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

save Indians. In 1769 the Spanish planted missions at San Diego and Monterey, which, supplemented later, were the chief centers of the small Spanish settlements, mostly near the coast. Radiating from these centers in various directions were the scattered ranches held through successive generations under Spanish grants. In the later years there were one or two small stations or forts in the interior and a few Americans pastured their flocks and herds in the valleys or among the mountains. The products were comparatively slight and the general business was of little moment. The forests, the agricultural sections, particularly at the north, and San Francisco Harbor, furnished the reasons for urging annexation. The wealth of treasure hidden in the mountains and streams, as well as the richness of her arid soil at the south, was wholly unknown. "Nine days before the treaty was signed, known to very few and to neither of the representatives who signed the treaty, gold was discovered at Colomar, forty-five miles northeast of Sacramento in the foothills of the Sierras."* The very attempt to keep it secret served to magnify the story of the discovery. The result was electric and far-reaching. "Quickly as sail and steam could bear the tidings to different points of the compass, adventurers hastened from China, from the Sandwich Islands, from Aus-

* *Constitutional History of the United States.* Von Holst.

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

tralia, and from the Pacific Coast between Vancouver and Valparaiso, a stream of population, swollen beyond all precedent, drained the drifting elements from Europe to mingle in a current whose American element predominated.”*

Rhodes says of these adventurers, who numbered over eighty thousand in one year: “There were many thoroughly excellent men among the emigrants, but the percentage of unbri-dled adventurers of all nations was frightfully large.”†

To add to the complications, this mass of lawless humanity had come to a land almost literally without laws, and itself practically constituted the population. The Mexican authority had ceased, and it required time to make laws, as well as to provide for their execution by the new authority. Meanwhile every man was a law unto himself, giving free rein to the worst lusts and passions of humanity. The consequences were most disastrous in city, town and country—wherever there was anything to arouse the cupidity or lusts of men. The familiar story of the “Vigilance Committee” of San Francisco is an epitome of the desperate struggle which prevailed over the entire region where the adventurers roamed and settled. Happily there were enough of the better sort of citizens to secure a constitu-

* *History of the United States.* Schouler.

† *History of the United States.* Rhodes.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

tion, adopt it, and frame laws with as little delay as possible. It required years, however, to bring into subjection to the demands of civilization these men and women who once had tasted the liberty of lawlessness. In time the law-abiding element, assisted by emigrants of a better sort, outnumbered and absorbed for the most part these undesirable citizens. Nevertheless the license had time to crystallize into custom, if not law, and to mark distinctly if not to characterize many a community.

The profitable gold-bearing regions were not supposed to reach below the Tehachepi. In fact, the Southland then presented few attractions to adventurers or settlers of any kind. It was thought to be given over to barren mountains and deserts, with some valleys productive for a few months, but dried up the greater part of the year. The possibilities of the soil were little understood.

Nearly a generation passed away before the advantages of the South first received attention, and two generations before the desert began to reveal its riches. In 1880 the city of Los Angeles had only about eleven thousand inhabitants, most of whom spoke the Spanish language. The Congregationalists then had but five churches in this entire region—one each at Los Angeles, San Bernardino, Riverside, Santa Barbara and Lugoia. Now they have one hundred and thirty.

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

And this denomination is by no means the most numerous.

Immigration to this part of the State, as has been seen, about that time began to increase. Interest in Southern California, too, became widespread over the country, and reached into Canada and other British possessions. It brought few from foreign nations other than British subjects, and those who came were largely of the educated and thrifty sort. Among the hosts from various parts of the country many were sight-seers, a few of whom became settlers; some were invalids, or came with invalids for health considerations, but among those seekers for health by far the greater part were looking for homes, lured by the climate and the soil. An unusual number of these would-be settlers had more or less of a bank account.

Much money was invested, wisely and unwisely, in town lots and in innumerable schemes. A very large number invested in lands—five, ten, twenty acres—to be set out to orchards or devoted to other agricultural products, as sources of income. A number of families frequently came from the same region and formed little colonies. Friends followed and joined them, thus giving a distinct character to the settlements. In some cities or towns there might be several groups of settlers from the same or from different States. So large a number of these colonists were New England-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ers by birth or descent, or at least in thought and feeling, as fairly to mark churches, communities and even cities. The numbers in these various colonies, their homogeneity and the community of interests have led from time to time to the formation of organizations in different parts of Southern California of the inhabitants who had come from the same region; sometimes a city or a county; oftener a State; rarely a still larger area.

The extent of these organizations is surprising. "The Federated States Home" at present has an office in Los Angeles and a general secretary, who reports attendance on two hundred gatherings of these various organizations the past year. Every State in the Union is now represented in the general organization. In one case, hardly exceptional, colonists from a county in Michigan have yearly gatherings of between sixty and seventy persons. The New England dinners at San Diego seat two or three hundred. At the last Iowa gathering the press reported thirty thousand present. The Iowa Association claims one hundred and twenty-five thousand members. Probably this is the largest, although there are several other large ones. Once or twice a year each organization has its own gathering in the form of a banquet or a basket picnic, with a regular program as well as general social enjoyment. These occasions tend to bind the mem-

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

bers closer together, to secure greater unity here at home and to increase the drawing power from the older to the newer State.

One prominent feature of this new population is the number of college-bred men and women it embraces. One or two facts are suggestive on this point. A Yale graduate, going to and from his orchard seven miles distant, among ranches most of the way, counted in passing, not including local teachers, one graduate of Princeton, two of Yale, two of Amherst, one of Williams, one of Wisconsin University, and two of Pomona, all of whom had homes on these ranches. One only of the number was a woman. How many more women graduates might have been counted he did not know. There is abundant reason to believe that this case is not exceptional. The number of educated men is noticeable in all the fruit associations, farmers' and horticultural clubs, and the numerous college and university clubs. At one of the annual banquets of the Pomona College alumni, to which graduates of other colleges present at commencement were invited (as was common the first few years), it was found that forty-eight colleges and institutes were represented. The evening before President Blaisdell was inaugurated a banquet was given to him, together with President Eaton of Beloit and President Garfield of Williams, at the Claremont Inn. It was a pay banquet, for college graduates, and

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

there were few if any complimentary guests besides the three presidents. The alumni of the three institutions sent out their own invitations. Two hundred and fifty sat down at the tables. With a large number of smaller delegations, Yale, Mt. Holyoke and Oberlin were each represented by from ten to twenty or more alumni, seated at the same table, while others represented Williams, as well as Beloit and Pomona. Several foreign countries were also represented. To communities having so many alumni, the college is as much a necessity as the home.

Another characteristic of this constituency, already referred to but needing emphasis, is its interest in Christian education. These graduates are for the most part from Christian institutions. They are in full sympathy with Christian education. This fact, realized in connection with a vision of the future of the Pacific Coast, with the great mass of humanity which, with its commerce, is to pass back and forth through these gateways, gives an immensely added importance to a region so rich in promise of itself as Southern California. Here is the constituency that is to become a world power in the interests of Christian civilization.

President Gilman early voiced these thoughts: "The next twenty-five years will certainly show vast influences for good or evil over all eastern countries, proceeding from California. Unques-

EARLY FAVORING CONDITIONS

tionably the national government of the future will send out as its representatives in Asia men who have dwelt on these shores. Unquestionably the minor offices of government will be filled with young men going out from this region. Your ships are to transport not only merchandise but ideas. Your influences of every sort are to be felt in these far distant countries, first in Hawaii, then in the Philippines, and afterwards in Japan and China.”*

Begotten by the Congregationalists, and the only college of that fellowship in the State, Pomona naturally and historically should include in its constituency the Congregationalists of the whole of California. And in a general way it is so considered. But this relation is modified by the widely different conditions of early settlement; by the history of the College of California and its connection with the University of California, by the Congregational Theological Seminary connected with the University of California, and by distance in a State nine hundred miles long.

The more immediate local constituency is found in Southern California. It never has been limited to the Congregationalists, and is becoming less and less distinctively Congregational. A better constituency a college never had; and it is growing still better and more effective every

* *The Launching of a University.* Daniel Coit Gilman.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

year. It always has been sympathetic, self-sacrificing and loyal to a marked degree. Early in her history Pomona so endeared herself to the hearts of her friends as to dominate selfish considerations, whether pecuniary or sectarian. In the early and middle nineties, when mortgages were well-nigh universal in this part of the State and the most rigid economy was a necessity for all, Pomona's appeals met with heroic response. Prosperous days have developed generosity in full measure. Were present demands no greater than those made on like institutions fifty years ago, Pomona would be well provided for. In a new country, where everything must be new, and where rapid growth with high ideals brings all the needs at once, time is necessary to enable even the most loyal and prosperous constituency to meet the exacting demands of an up-to-date college.



THE COLLEGE "P" ON THE MOUNTAIN

CHAPTER IV

POMONA IDEALS

Two colleges are often spoken of as "just alike," "as nearly alike as two peas," and yet when one studies them closely and learns to know them intimately, they are found to differ quite as much as two human personalities. Not only is the personnel of the faculty different, but as a whole they emphasize different phases of work. They have different ideals. It is these ideals that draw students and that give them character, that make up their personality, that cause them to differ the one from the other. One does not really know a college until he thoroughly understands its ideals and the emphasis put upon particular ideals. Here is where colleges fail: some in not having definite ideals, some in not emphasizing the right ones. Hence it is that certain colleges have large and commanding success, right alongside those which fail, because the former cherish and emphasize the ideals which appeal to that which is highest and noblest in men, those ideals which have been wrought out of the richest and loftiest experiences of humanity. The popularity of such colleges is grounded in worthiness.

In general the ideals of Pomona were formed

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

early, and time and experience have served only to strengthen them. The "New England type" referred to by the Education Committee has been in most ways very closely followed. Some departures, more or less important, from the original type have taken place back in New England as well as here. College questions were widely discussed throughout Southern California for a long time before the organization of Pomona, and from time to time have been in the limelight since. Nor have these discussions been confined to education committees and Boards of Trustees. The general public has been interested and has taken a lively part in them. These educational questions are recognized as vital to the public weal.

For months at a time, and it might almost be said for years, before and after the organization of the College, the college idea was in the air amongst Congregationalists, and was the absorbing topic of conversation. It was discussed on the street, in the reception room, at the festive board. Men generally were informed and had ideas of their own. The first circular setting forth the beginning of instruction at Pomona incidentally presents the commonly accepted conclusions at the time. It states: "The design of the College is to secure to both sexes, under the most favorable circumstances, as good instruction as can be obtained in any part of the country, in a distinctively Christian but not sectarian

POMONA IDEALS

spirit, and to afford special advantages to students of small means."

Here are emphasized scholarship, moral and religious training, provision for students without money, coeducation, and the rural college. While each of these ideals has been discussed and rediscussed, every one is held even more firmly today than at that early time.

Perhaps no ideal has been tested more severely than the maintenance of a high grade of scholarship. The common practice of waiving the standards for pecuniary reasons, or out of friendship, or because of sympathy with the unfortunate applicant, is not easily rejected, especially in a young institution struggling for life. If the decision is left to one man, not often does that one wholly resist the temptation to leniency. But when the Board of Trustees, the faculty and the constituency all insistently demand uniformity of standard, and the record of applicant and graduate is kept complete, the way is comparatively easy. In a letter written in the early days and suggesting Pomona's standing, an applicant for admission to the college grade says: "I should be ashamed to graduate in an institution maintaining so low grades as the one where I have been fitting for college." While there have been many changes of requirements for admission and for work after admission at Pomona, as in all first-class colleges and universities dur-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ing this period, and while Pomona's courses are not identical with those of all other institutions, from first to last it has been the intention to have the courses of study not necessarily equal in number, but of such a character as to afford equal mental training with those in the very best institutions. It has been said that Pomona owes much of its success to its standards, and to its insistence on its standards. Its policy has been never to add a course of study until it could be given well.

As to the Christian ideal, that has been fundamental. Without that, it has been urged, there is no good reason for the being of Pomona. The first professorship endowed was that pertaining to Biblical study. Not only have daily devotional services been required and organizations helpful to the Christian life been sustained, but great pains have been taken, without encroaching too much on the students' time, to introduce the most inspiring and effective influences the Church and the world can give. At the same time great care has been used to keep free from sectarian tendencies, emphasizing rather the broader, deeper, richer phases of truth which without offense appeal alike to all Christians.

It is not easy to see how Pomona could have shown more clearly her freedom from narrow sectarianism than by her repeated efforts to bring together into one institution two or more of

POMONA IDEALS

the Christian forces of Southern California. She is not afraid of contamination from varying Christian views of truth nor unwilling to share her privileges with those who are prepared to use them. She is more solicitous for that profounder fellowship which tends to bring her students into the closest and most sympathetic relations with moral and spiritual verities.

The idea of coeducation has been discussed little, but rather assumed. Its rapid growth in the last fifty years, the development of state universities, and the more and more insistent demand of women for equal rights and privileges—all these, combined with the ideal of the family as the supreme type of the natural development of the sexes, have seemed final in the essential fact of coeducation. Just how far young men and young women should pursue the same studies, and just what adaptations to make in the class and lecture rooms, on the athletic field and in social relations, are not settled, and must be discussed and worked out. The advantages of coeducation during the average college age are many and great, and become more manifest by experience. It would seem to be an important step in the process of evolution. The disadvantages appear to be theoretical, and rather to belong to an early stage of advancing civilization than to be inherent.

The making of ample provision for those with

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

limited financial resources also is fundamental. Next to the provision for Christian training Dr. Pearsons and many of the large givers have regarded this as supreme among the ideals of the College. Here is one great reason for the existence of so many smaller colleges scattered all over the country: they enable more young people to avail themselves of college advantages than could secure them in institutions far from home. Especially in these days, when so much emphasis is laid on class distinction, it is felt that in the interests of democracy, no boy or girl of fair ability who earnestly desires a college education should be deterred by poverty. The opportunities of life, at least, should be open to all who are willing to avail themselves of them. This question comes up to the College with every call for more money. To raise the price of tuition is perhaps an easy way to increase the income. But what will be the effect on the students of small means? Will they be shut out? Only as scholarship funds are provided for those in need are the majority of the Board of Trustees willing to allow increase of tuition fees. With a sufficient number of free scholarships, the price of tuition is simply a matter of policy. If persons are kept from a college education by increased cost of tuition, a sacred principle is violated.

With hardly more than a single notable exception, the friends of Pomona have felt that the

POMONA IDEALS

ideal college is the rural college. Here are "the most favorable circumstances." During the college period students should be free from the distractions and unavoidable dissipations of the larger city and should enjoy the quiet, the freedom, the healthfulness and the inspiration of nature, in all the richness and fullness of variety possible. Whether we consider study or recreation, utility or good healthy enjoyment, we find that the comparison of the urban and the rural college is greatly in favor of the latter. Moreover, in the city the homes of the students largely take the place of the college dormitories, where experience has proved that by far the larger and richer advantages of college life may be gained. The strong reasons why some classes of graduate students should be in contact with city environments are believed not to pertain to the academic life. The question of union with other colleges has brought this matter to the forefront, and it has been discussed in all its phases; hence it may be stated with positiveness that the friends of Pomona unanimously and heartily believe in the rural college.

The site for the College was selected with the purpose of building up a distinct college town. Much of time and thought on the part of the college authorities has been given to the building up of Claremont as a college town rather than as a business center. Thus far the college interests

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

have predominated. It is with no little apprehension that some of the best friends of the College see the growing importance of the fruit interests centering in Claremont.

The purpose formed at the beginning was to establish a purely cultural college, not a university either in name or in reality. Great pressure has at times been exerted to make it more or less polytechnic, giving disproportionate prominence to one department or another, to "make it more practical, better adapted to its surroundings." But in the college councils there has been no disposition to deviate from the original purpose. So far was this unwillingness to assume to do more than simple college work carried, that up to the issuance of the Triennial Register in 1911 only one M. A. degree had been given, and that after two years of graduate study. Only one honorary degree has so far (1913) been conferred. The secondary degree is given now after not less than one year's study under the direction of the faculty, and the acceptance of a thesis duly prepared for the occasion.

Not a little of Pomona's individuality must be attributed to the coöperation which was early necessitated by certain conditions, and has been maintained in spite of adverse influences, if not because of them. There has been no dominating personality in her counsels for any length of time. No scope has been allowed for the ascendancy of

POMONA IDEALS

personal ambition. In matters of general policy the interests and rights of all concerned have been recognized and sedulously guarded. Trustees, faculty, students and friends are included. Their rights have been recognized in greater or less degree in minor matters as well. In fact, the whole structure of the College has been coöperative. There has grown up thus a composite personality of distinctive strength and coloring.

It was perfectly natural for the College and community in unison to plan and to put on the stage on the twenty-fifth anniversary, in June, 1913, an historical pageant. The spirit of coöperation reaches out into the community. The College and town are accustomed to coöperate. In the same spirit trustees, faculty and students, with the citizens, all combined to secure the remarkable success of the pageant. It was a tribute to the spirit of coöperation.

Pomona never has been contemplating receiving and training, under any conditions, those morally or intellectually deficient, nor the selecting of exceptional scholars and training them for any particular profession or professions. She has appealed rather to the average student with a view to developing men and women of large resources in themselves—leaders, Christian leaders, fitted to be useful to their generation—and with a view to laying the foundations broad and deep

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

for professional studies for such as wish to pursue them.

President Gilman has emphasized this thought in a passage quite worth quoting: "It is neither for genius nor for the dunce, but for the great middle class possessing ordinary talents, that we build our colleges; and it can be proved beyond the shadow of a doubt that for them the opportunities afforded by libraries, teachers, companionship and the systematic recurrence of intellectual tasks are most efficient means of intellectual culture. Mental discipline may indeed be acquired in other ways; the love of letters is not implanted by a college; the study of nature may be pursued alone in the open air; but given to each one in a group of a hundred youths a certain amount of talent, more than mediocrity and less than genius—that is to say, the average ability of a boy or girl in our high schools and academies—and it will happen in nine cases out of ten that those who go to college surpass others during the course of life, in influence, in learning, in the power to do good, and in the enjoyment of books, nature and art. Mental powers may be developed in other places—the Mechanics Institute, the Mercantile Library, the winter Lyceum, the private study, the gatherings of young men in the haunts of business and in the walks of civil life; but not so easily nor so systematically, nor so thoroughly, nor so auspiciously, nor so pleas-

POMONA IDEALS

antly. With all their defects, colleges are the best agencies the world has ever discovered for the training of the intellectual forces of youth.”*

There has been some discussion of the question of limiting the number of students to be received at Pomona College, but so far there is a wide difference as to the ideal number. Moreover, there is a strong feeling that in the midst of the wonderful development of Southern California no man can tell just what the future may demand. Evidently the time has not come for fixing any limit. Pomona awaits developments.

Another tendency has been growing until it may be said to be a cherished ideal; namely, the maintenance and protection of the dignity and essential honor of the College. If there is a seeming conflict between individual and college interests, the college interests must prevail. The College must not be sacrificed to individual interests. Pomona has no deadheads in any department, from highest to lowest. No one is making a profit out of the College. Every department must be carried on in a manner worthy of the College, worthy of the college authorities, worthy of its friends. Confidence must be assured in the present and in the future, at whatever cost. Begun by faith, maintained so far by faith, its future is assured by faith. Dr. Horace Bushnell, while in the service of the College of

* *The Launching of a University.*

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

California, put this thought in his own unique way, in writing on behalf of the board of trustees: "They are not unadvised of the immense expenditure necessary to create such an institution, or the very considerable sum necessary to create a beginning, that can have the promise of growth so expanded. At the same time they also understand that the true way to carry a project often is to make it difficult, and not to cheapen it down below enthusiasm, where it is feasible to the calculation of mere selfishness or convenience. How often is a thing lost by making it virtually nothing in order to get it done. They regard the people of California as having a more generous temperament, preferring if they do anything to have it something worthy of them and their public name. We believe too that after such an institution as we contemplate is fairly started and becomes a cherished ornament of the state, men of wealth who wish to become benefactors will take it on them as volunteers to bestow additional endowment, some while living and others by their wills, and that in this manner it will be fully endowed."

Another ideal has been much in the minds and hearts of those who have sacrificed most for Pomona; namely, to have a part in that great work outlined anonymously by a writer in the "Independent" fifty years ago. "The business of this new state of California, as it may more or less

POMONA IDEALS

affect six hundred million souls across the Pacific, should be guided by holy hands, that the light of Christianity may grow in the wake of trade. The Chinese lose their night only by the sun which rolls up from the American shore of the Pacific. The shaping of this whole thing will be by that school in California which shall best furnish the pulpit, the bar, the medical and the teacher's profession in a shorter time and with greater facility than it could be done in any other state of the Union.''*

* *College of California.* Dr. S. H. Willey.

CHAPTER V

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

The office of college trustee is not primarily one of honor, or of financial helpfulness, but one of service. No self-respecting institution elects a man to that office simply because he has money, even though he be generous with his money, or because his name will lend to it distinction. What the college wants in its board of trustees is a working force. While it is assumed that men who have accumulated money honestly possess good judgment and administrative ability, many others who do not acquire wealth have these essential qualities. It is the combined judgment and activity of such men, who also have interest enough in the work to give time and thought to it, that makes a college strong. To accept the office of trustee is to commit oneself to the college interests. This commitment, together with its influence, is cumulative. The longer the men thus committed continue in the office, the more valuable they become and the more heavily the responsibility of the college rests on them. They at length may become identified with it in their own minds and in the minds of others. It is their college.

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

The first trustees lay the foundation and form the policy of the institution, according to conditions at the time. Conditions change, and in some ways the policy may change. Happy is that institution whose first trustees are large enough to take into consideration changed conditions, and to adapt the policy to the commanding needs.

In this respect Pomona has been most fortunate. While its first trustees were strong in their convictions and pronounced in their policies, and some of them are active to the present day, there have been no obstructionists among them. Conservative in the best sense, they have been ready to shape the policy to the new conditions and to take the lead in forward movements. They have been men of vision, men of faith, men of action, whose lives it is a pleasure and profit to study.

By right Rev. James T. Ford should have the first place in the enumeration of the first Board of Trustees of Pomona College. The better Mr. Ford is known, the stronger the desire to learn minutely of his personality and his life work. He was born at Abington, Massachusetts, September 13, 1827, and was graduated at Williams College and Andover Theological Seminary. His first work was of a missionary character in Vermont. Thence he went to Charleston, South

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Carolina, and entered upon the pastorate of Plymouth Church, which was attended by the colored students of Avery Institute. As early as 1875 he assumed the pastorate of the Congregational Church of San Bernardino. Subsequently he became the General Missionary, and finally Home Missionary Superintendent of Southern California. His native good sense, breadth of view, wise progressiveness and previous activities peculiarly fitted him to help inaugurate and foster such a work as Pomona College. His wife, Sarah Pritchard Bancroft, of East Windsor Hill, Connecticut, where Mr. Ford spent two years in theological study, was a congenial helper, and they worked together with rare unity and zest.

Mr. and Mrs. Ford adopted the College at its beginning. Their home was a college home, for officers, teachers, students. Mrs. Ford inherited a little money, and together they saved a little. Frugal but comfortable livers, they never forgot their stewardship. In the final disposition of their surplus, they did not wait for last wills and testaments, to be quarrelled over and probably never carried out, but themselves saw their gifts bestowed where they wished them to be, and doing the work they wished them to do, while they themselves had an assured income sufficient for possible needs.

Mr. Ford, while not conspicuous for initiative,

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

nevertheless was a rarely efficient member of the Board of Trustees. Always prompt in attendance and in execution, never impulsive in word or action, at the fitting time his matured opinion was ready and had its influence. In public and in private he never lost an opportunity for a word or deed in the interest of the College.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Ford were among the earliest as well as most generous contributors to the scholarship and general funds of Pomona.

Mr. Ford died April 14, 1892, at the age of seventy-five years. Mrs. Ford survived him long enough to carry out his wishes and to see something of the maturing fruits of their generosity. Another has said of them, "Mr. and Mrs. Ford have a substantial investment in nearly every church in Southern California, and a large foundation stone in Pomona College."

The president of the corporation the first five years was Mr. Henry A. Palmer. The inception of Pomona hinged on the unselfish interest of this man in the college enterprise. He was also one of those interested in the Claremont site. In many ways, humanly speaking, he was indispensable during the early years. He built himself into the foundations. Mr. Palmer's wife was a granddaughter of President Day of Yale College. She was a woman of bright mind and great force of character. Her appalling affliction in the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

later years of her life brought upon her husband a burden which was well-nigh crushing.

It has been helpful and a source of genuine satisfaction to consult with Mr. Palmer on the history of those early days, and to use the material which he had preserved. He was a Connecticut man, born at Stonington (Mystic) December 23, 1842. His father, Benjamin Franklin Palmer, was descended from Walter Palmer, who came to Connecticut in 1628. His mother was Eliza Hart, the daughter of a minister. Giving up a college education because of poor health, he came to California in 1861. For many years he led an active business life, public and private, in the northern part of the State; later he came south and opened a bank in the early days of the city of Pomona.

On his retirement from the Board the following resolution was passed: "The term of Brother H. A. Palmer as trustee of the institution having expired, and he having declined to be a candidate for reëlection, we wish to put on record our deep appreciation of his munificent benefactions and efficient services. His generosity made the genesis of this college possible. He has served this board as its president from its organization. His profound interest in the school, and his experience in other important boards of trust, have made him an excellent counsellor. His familiarity with parliamentary and commercial law and his

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

facility in drawing up legal papers have rendered his services invaluable to his co-trustees. With confidence in Brother Palmer's continued interest in our institution, we extend to him, with a copy of this minute, our personal greetings and the gratitude of this board."

For many years Mr. Nathan W. Blanchard was the vice president of the Board. He was born on a farm in Madison, Maine, July 27, 1831, of Huguenot descent. Both his father and mother were of New England training. By teaching and other work he overcame the drawbacks of his earlier life, and entered Waterville (now Colby) College. Debts accumulated, and at the end of two years he came to California to earn the money with which to pay them, and to continue his college course. A series of misfortunes, however, interfered with his plans, and he did not resume his studies in college. Notwithstanding this, Colby has given him the Bachelor's degree and also the Master's degree.

Mr. Blanchard's integrity, loyalty to his convictions, and business ability have given him success and brought him into many positions of private and public responsibility. A staunch Congregationalist although living at some distance from any Congregational church, he has kept in close touch with the churches of his faith and is a recognized leader among them.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

In various positions in connection with the Board of Trustees, he has borne the heavy burdens and been active in forming the policy of the College. Many, thoughtful and generous as have been his gifts, perhaps his careful conservatism, in its steadying effect, has been equally helpful. Mr. Blanchard has been identified so closely with Pomona that in the minds of the people of Southern California, and to some extent of the whole State, Pomona's honor is his honor, and his honor Pomona's honor.

Always associated with Mr. Blanchard's name in connection with Pomona is that of Mr. George W. Marston, now the president of the corporation. Mr. Marston is in this position not for his own sake, not as a reward for what he has done, but for what he is able and willing to do. He is one of the three original members who are still on the Board. From the first he has grown into the councils of the trustees until he is the recognized leader. The distance of his home from the College renders his visits costly in time and money. Nevertheless he seldom fails to be present on important occasions. In 1909, before the coming of President Blaisdell, while facing the difficult and important matters looking to the "Greater Pomona," the Board of Trustees unanimously called upon Mr. Marston to preside. In taking up the long-delayed canvass to meet Mr. Carnegie's

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

conditional gift, his business acumen, knowledge of men and unfailing optimism were invaluable. In his gifts from time to time Mr. Marston seems oblivious of name and fame and personal preference, and always ready to help where the help will tell most in the interests of the College.

Few colleges have had on their board of trustees for twenty-five years two such colaborers as Mr. Blanchard and Mr. Marston, always acting in harmony, the one keeping pace with the other, but acting naturally, independently and conscientiously for the upbuilding of the College. Their leadership alone might almost insure success. May their good offices continue yet many years. May they have the satisfaction of seeing Pomona lifted into a position in which she shall be equipped to do ideally the work for which the Lord, so largely through their instrumentality, has brought her into being, and so far and so happily along her course.

Mr. Marston's career has been one of quiet growth, fruitful all along the way and ever increasingly successful. Born in the township of Koshkonong, Wisconsin, October 22, 1850, after the usual country schooling he took the four years' preparatory course at Beloit College. Then he worked for a year in a flour mill and with the money saved took a special scientific course in Michigan University. Fixing on California as his future home, he came directly to

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

San Diego. Here, after an experience of four years as clerk in a store, he took up the mercantile business himself, at first with a partner and then alone. He has built up one of the strongest, as it is the oldest, of the dry goods and clothing establishments in Southern California. His career, apparently at its full tide, is notable not only for its large business success but for its breadth and variety of accomplishment. He is interested deeply in the work of the local churches and their benevolences, in the Young Men's Christian Association and in municipal affairs. He has made a specialty of parks and the beautifying of the city of San Diego. Among other things he has found more or less time for political work in the city, county and State. At the last meeting of the General Association of Congregational Churches, Mr. Marston was elected moderator, the first layman ever elected to that position by this Association.

In the inspiring atmosphere of a scholarly Christian New England home, Mr. Henry Kirke White Bent was born. His father, a graduate of Harvard College, at the time of his death was pastor of the Congregational Church in Amherst, Massachusetts. His mother in early life was a highly cultured teacher, and in later years her invalid room was the resort of earnest and thoughtful men and women who loved to discuss

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

the problems of the day. Under such strong formative influences, the boy naturally looked forward for his life's work to the Christian ministry. Serious trouble with his eyes, however, compelled him to turn to an out-of-doors life, and he chose railroad and mining engineering. He quickly took high rank in his profession. Coming to California in 1858, in addition to continuing his professional work he became a factor in the religious, educational and political life of the communities with which he was thrown.

Under the pressure of his profession his health gave way, and he was constrained finally to abandon the work of an engineer. At length he took up the real estate business, and in 1867 came to Los Angeles, at the beginning of its more rapid development. He was drawn into a very active life in this growing city. A charter member of the First Congregational Church, he was one of the founders of the Public Library and also of the Horticultural Society. He also served in turn as postmaster and president of the Board of Education.

About the time of the founding of the College Mr. Bent married his second wife and moved to Pasadena. Here again he entered heartily into the interests of the city, and he became a charter member of the North Congregational Church.

Mr. Bent never ceased to regret that he could not have had the full course of education and en-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

tered the Christian ministry. When the opportunity came to him to help found a Christian college, he eagerly seized upon it as a means of aiding others to enjoy that of which he himself had been deprived. For unqualified devotion and the expenditure of time and money at a sacrifice known to few, although felt by more than one, surely he stands among the foremost of the founders of Pomona. Several years he was president of the corporation; a year or more he was on salary and spent most of his time in the college office. Always in delicate health and for some years closely shut in, his interest and helpfulness never waned. The last months of his life, feeble and suffering, his face lighted up with the old-time beaming gratification at good news from Pomona. Doubtless the years of perplexity, of midnight discussions, of constant effort and strain to satisfy the imperative demands of the College and to attain the impossible, shortened his life. If so, he would have been the last one to regret it; nor would Mrs. Bent, always in fullest sympathy with him, have had it otherwise.

Mr. Bent died July 29, 1902, seventy-one years of age. The following is from an action of the Board of Trustees when he declined reelection: "Resolved, that especially by his self-sacrificing devotion to the College, assuming freely, though in poor health, the burden of a laborious correspondence and of perplexing conferences, he has

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

won our gratitude and admiring love; and if a college becomes a blessing in so far as it is built on sacrifice, he assuredly has helped in great measure to open before this institution a bright prospect of beneficent influence."

Rev. Charles B. Sheldon, the son of a Congregational minister, was graduated at Williams College in 1847 and studied theology at Hudson, Ohio. After a pastorate of three years at Republic, Ohio, and one of thirty years at Excelsior, Minnesota, he came to California on account of ill health, and after two short pastorates settled on a ranch near North Pomona. He was actively and effectively interested in the founding of Pomona, and although disappointed when the first site, quite near his home, was abandoned, he did not waver in his interest, loyalty and generosity. He was one of the original trustees, and the first treasurer. The minutes of the General Association of Southern California characterize him very truthfully: "Most manifestly our brother was a man of God. To those who knew him best he always seemed to be an Israelite indeed in whom there was no guile. He evidently had great nearness to the throne of grace in prayer. He walked with God. He was a gentle man. He caused us often to think of that disciple whom Jesus loved. To a marked degree his was a catholic mind. He loved the truth; he searched for it. He was a

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

lover of his country. He was a lover of his race. All that he possessed he held in trust. He was deeply engaged in the temperance reform. He had a passionate love for missions, at home and abroad. One of his daughters is a devoted and honored missionary in India. By his unaided gifts he has supported several native preachers in that land."

The secretary of the Education Committee of the General Association of Congregational Churches which located the College, Rev. T. C. Hunt, pastor of the Congregational Church at Riverside, California, was chosen trustee by the nine trustees appointed by that Committee. He was continuously on the Executive Committee while he remained in the State. Mr. Hunt and Mr. Frank A. Miller of Riverside, the latter owning one-seventh of the property, suggested the giving of the Claremont site to the College, the other owners, at their solicitation, readily assenting. No one more fully appreciated the hard work, the dangers and the difficulties in building up a college than Mr. Hunt. He saw all the obstacles, and was very shy of the risks. The older members of the Board of Trustees well remember his persistent and reiterated cautions against running in debt. Doubtless these warnings were necessary, and served as a real safeguard in those early days. Quite possibly the faith of some of

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

the early members in the future of Pomona might have carried them too far in their anxiety "not to cheapen it down below enthusiasm." The college motto was proposed by Mr. Hunt.

Mr. Hunt was a graduate of Dartmouth College and of Chicago Theological Seminary. He was ordained at Colorado Springs, Colorado, in 1881, and assumed the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Prescott, Arizona, at once. He went from the pastorate of the Riverside Church to Eau Claire, Wisconsin.

Few men have had so varied an experience in Christian work as has Rev. James H. Harwood, D.D. Graduated at Williams College and Union Theological Seminary, his first pastorate was at Crystal Lake, Illinois. Mr. Moody took him thence into his mission work in Chicago. Removing to Springfield, Missouri, his home missionary superintendency of the great Southwest enabled him to engage in a work—in that part of Missouri, in Texas and Oklahoma, and as far east as Atlanta, Georgia—that has proved remarkably fruitful in churches and educational institutions. Coming to California in 1886, he has continued in the same line of work. One of the first-appointed trustees, he withdrew from the Board because he was to live too far away to attend the meetings, and his brother took his place.

In harmony with the original purpose of the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

College, Dr. Harwood sought to transfer to the Board of Trustees a capacious building, constructed and more or less used for an academy, in Orange. Changed conditions, however, rendered it unadvisable to assume the responsibility involved.

For the first twelve years Rev. J. K. McLean, D.D., then pastor of the First Congregational Church of Oakland, represented the northern part of the State on the Board of Trustees. He usually came to the meetings at least once a year, and oftener when it seemed especially desirable. His wide experience and acknowledged ability gave to him a unique position on the Board. This was especially noticeable in important changes, and at other junctures. His presence always gave a sense of strength. In financial matters in the early years he was helpful in the north. It was with extreme reluctance that he was given up when he assumed the presidency of Pacific Theological Seminary.

Rev. C. B. Sumner, engaged in the interests of the Pilgrim Congregational Church of Pomona at the time of the incorporation of the College, was born at Southbridge, Massachusetts. His ancestors on both sides were of good New England stock; the men were men of affairs in Church and State. On his father's side his great-grandfather was a graduate of Harvard College. An older

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

half-brother was a graduate of Amherst College.

Mr. Sumner was graduated at Yale College and Andover Theological Seminary. He was in the Civil War nine months, and subsequently, with his regiment, camped ten days in Faneuil Hall, Boston, during the riots of 1863. His first pastorate was of the Congregational Church at Monson, Massachusetts, where he had taught previously in Monson Academy. Before coming to California he was also successively pastor at West Somerville, Massachusetts, and at Tucson, Arizona; and for two years superintendent of home missions in Arizona and New Mexico. He had to do with the location of the College, was the first secretary, and is one of the three original trustees now on the Board. The spring after the organization of the College he was made financial agent as well as secretary. Until President Baldwin assumed the duties of his office, Mr. Sumner was the recognized executive officer of the Board of Trustees and of the Executive Committee.

At the beginning of President Baldwin's administration Mr. Sumner was elected professor of Biblical literature, and for health considerations sought and obtained a year's absence without pay. Notwithstanding he had been made a member of the faculty, he was continued on the Board of Trustees and in the offices of the Board. On his return to Claremont after a year's absence,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

the Congregational Church of Claremont was organized and recognized by council, and Mr. Sumner accepted its pastorate, his professorship in the College still continuing. The pastorate was relinquished in little more than a year. Owing to President Baldwin's absorption in large projects outside the immediate college field, and his frequent absence from Claremont, the business matters of the College largely devolved on the secretary, much as in the first two years. In 1893, Mr. Sumner, with his own consent, was excused from the classroom and all other work in order that he might devote his entire time to financial matters. From this time on, except for a short period during President Ferguson's administration, until the coming of President Blaisdell, financial and other business matters for the College, in the State and out of the State, have largely occupied his time. For two years, from 1897 to 1899, he was not on the Board of Trustees, but retained the position of financial secretary one year of that time and devoted much time to that work the other year. In 1899 he resigned his professorship, which had been practically sacrificed to other work for the College from the time of his appointment to the faculty. At that time he was reëlected to the Board of Trustees, to the secretaryship, to the Executive Committee and to the Financial Committee of the Board. On the resignation of President Ferguson he was again ap-

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

pointed financial secretary, and retained that position practically through President Gates' administration. Pomona conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1910.

In 1903 Mr. Sumner was married to Mrs. Maria Frost Cole, who lived less than three years thereafter. Her interest in the College is perpetuated by a fund for the purchase of books for the library.

Mr. Seth Richards and Mr. Elwood Cooper, whose names appear on the Articles of Incorporation, declined their appointment to the Board of Trustees.

Rev. D. D. Hill, then pastor of the First Congregational Church of Pasadena, will be remembered for his interest in connection with the by-laws. He retired from the Board soon after their adoption. Judge Anson Brunson was best known as consulting attorney for the College. Mr. Howard W. Mills planned large things for the College, but a series of misfortunes prevented his carrying out his plans and he withdrew from the Board. His interest, however, has never flagged. Rev. A. J. Wells retired from the Board when he changed his residence. A recent letter states that he still cherishes a warm interest in Pomona. Rev. C. T. Weitzel filled a vacancy for a short period before he left the State. Many remember his scholarly address on "Reading"

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

before the Pomona College Literary Society at the dedication of its room in Holmes Hall.

Mr. A. S. McPherron, a graduate of Oberlin College, elected to fill a vacancy, was on the Board for ten years. At the time he was chosen he was associated with his brother, Mr. John M. McPherron, in McPherron Academy, Los Angeles. Since the Academy was given up he has been connected with the public schools of Redlands, and the San Bernardino County schools, as superintendent. Before coming to this State he was in charge of the New West Academy at Albuquerque, New Mexico. Mr. McPherron is the kind of man whose work is not wholly confined to the official duties of his office, but whose quiet and timely words go a long way toward building up an institution.

Rev. R. G. Hutchins, D.D., pastor of the First Congregational Church in Los Angeles, came to the Board of Trustees in 1888 and continued as trustee until he left the State in 1894. His first appearance before the College was at the laying of the corner stone of the "Central Building," when he gave the principal address. Placed on the Executive Committee, he manifested hearty interest in the college work, and gave to it much of time and thought. Positive in his convictions, clear and strong in the statement of his positions, he had a commanding influence. He was invited

THE FIRST TRUSTEES

to accept the presidency of the College, but declined.

Born at West Killingly, Connecticut, he was graduated at Williams College and Andover Theological Seminary. Marietta College gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Before going to Los Angeles he had several Congregational pastorates. He went from California to a Presbyterian Church in Cleveland, Ohio.

CHAPTER VI

THE COLLEGE SITE

The location selected for the College by the Education Committee was a choice one. It was a mesa or table-land of some hundred acres, with a rich loamy soil, overlooking large stretches of the valley which extends from Los Angeles to San Bernardino, sixty miles in length, and from ten to twenty miles in width. At the present time this expansive stretch of country is one vast, beautiful garden plot, made up of alfalfa fields, orange and lemon orchards, eucalyptus, pepper, live oak, and other evergreen trees, growing in groups and long rows, and marking boundaries, cities, villages and villa homes. The single and clustered houses and streets are lighted by electricity, and in the evening the sheen here and there, with occasional single lights, gives the effect of a fairyland. It is a place of vision. More than one has looked down from this elevation in imagination upon millions of inhabitants rejoicing in semi-tropical climate and vegetation, while surrounded and guarded by mountain ranges with their snow-clad peaks—in sharp contrast with remembered homes where for six months in the year the eye must be content with a dreary,

THE COLLEGE SITE

bleak, forbidding sameness, varied only by months of snowy covering.

This level mesa drops precipitately thirty or more feet to the eastward and southward, down to the general level of the floor of the valley, and to the northward to a plain of gravelly soil well suited to business and recreation purposes. This lower plain of a few acres is at the entrance of one of our most attractive cañons, or natural parks, a more or less wooded ravine extending between the foothills up to the mountains' base. A flowing stream, its banks laden with trees, shrubs and flowers, winds along the depression, with here and there its pools and miniature falls, its little islands and its diminutive table-lands with their luxuriant coverings. The steep sides of the foothills now fall back, now approach each other, until in one place they form a rocky gorge whose precipitous walls, almost touching, suggest the building of a high dam which should arrest the onrushing stream and form a pleasure pond or lake, spreading out between the hillsides and stretching for a mile or two toward the mountains.

The site is a mile and one-half from North Pomona, from which point a motor ran between the Santa Fe Railroad station and the City of Pomona, two and one-half miles distant. Unto this day the place awakens enthusiasm in its visitors, night or day, and learning its history they

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

exclaim, "What an ideal spot for a cultural college!"

The delay of college work incident to the land excitement and the rapid development which extended to every part of Southern California, unfortunate as it was, was unavoidable. Not a hand was lifted for six months after the incorporation and organization of the College, even to collect subscriptions. Yet no one could be blamed. Every officer of the College was overwhelmed with work by reason of the unwonted and feverish stimulus felt in every department of business and every phase of life.

The Executive Committee, to whom was committed the securing of some one to take up the college work, came to feel that the case was desperate. A speedy and vigorous movement alone could prevent the collapse of the enterprise. Finally, no one being found to whom they were willing to entrust the responsibility, they turned to the secretary and urged him to save the College. The young church at Pomona, which he was then serving, pleaded with him not to leave it at this early stage, affirming that it meant ruin. His own heart pleaded also against the proposition, for this was his ideal pastorate; besides, to leave it now for this purpose meant, in his mind, virtually to abandon the calling to which he had devoted his life. Nevertheless he was intensely interested in the College, and committed to it as



ORIGINAL HOME OF POMONA COLLEGE IN POMONA

THE COLLEGE SITE

even more important than any one church, and he finally consented to assume the duties of financial secretary as soon as the right man could be found to take the pastorate which he must lay down. He found his old friend, Rev. L. H. Frary, and persuaded him to accept the field. The Church consenting to the change, Mr. Sumner assumed the college responsibilities April 1, 1888, after one year of work for Pilgrim Church. This act on the part of the secretary was felt to be a distinct sacrifice, involving a life consecration to the purpose of building up a Christian college.

Very quickly it was found that the seriousness of the situation had not been overestimated. Matters were already bad enough, and growing worse and worse. Money subscribed could be collected only with difficulty. New gifts were out of the question. No money could be raised on land. The secretary seemed powerless; and yet the Board of Trustees had instructed the Executive Committee to proceed with the laying out of the town of "Piedmont," the securing of plans for the "Central Building," and preparations for the opening of the College in the fall. There was but one thing to do—push on just as fast and as far as possible, and collect and put into permanent form every dollar that could possibly be secured, hoping for future developments. Faith was taxed to the uttermost. It was hardly

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

possible to anticipate more than one step at a time. Yet was there no cessation in the forward movement. Looking back upon it, faith seems to have been well-nigh blind to human obstacles.

Frequent meetings were held by the Executive Committee. The secretary was in daily consultation with the president of the corporation, who was keenly alive to the situation. Mr. Bent, too, came speedily into fullest sympathy with their labors, and his counsels were prized. Mr. Ford and Mr. Sheldon also could be counted on for co-operation. Thus the financial secretary was sure of solid backing. He was an optimist, and did not waver nor hesitate. While collecting what money he could, and corresponding with reference to the teaching force, he also superintended work on the grounds.

Under the direction of Mr. Wesley Beach, a competent engineer, the campus was plotted and the village of Piedmont laid out in blocks and lots. It was found that good clay could be obtained from the college campus, and it was decided to build of brick made from this clay. Through the president of the Board, Mr. Clinton Day, an architect of repute in and about San Francisco, was employed, and drew the plans for the building. These called for a structure of three stories with a basement: the basement to be made of stone and the remainder of brick

THE COLLEGE SITE

trimmed with local brownstone; the dimensions to be one hundred and seven feet in frontage by eighty feet in depth. The lines of the building were plain, neat, substantial and artistic. The basement was divided into rooms where were to be placed the chemical, biological, physical and mechanical equipments. The main floor was to contain an assembly room with seating capacity for two hundred and eighty, recitation rooms and offices. On the floors above there were to be several recitation rooms and fifty dormitory and study rooms. The cost was to be about forty-five thousand dollars. The plans were accepted and instruction was given to build as rapidly as possible. Accordingly bricks were made, sufficient for the entire structure, the grounds were graded and the foundations laid, all ready for the corner-stone. The work occupied the summer months.

It is interesting to review these plans and note the ideas of the trustees as to the needs of the College at the outset, in contrast with the necessities at subsequent times. They judged, in view of the experiences of like institutions, that they were building amply for twenty-five years. No one thought of classes of more than fifty students. The needs have come crowding so rapidly at every stage of the way that it has been necessary to hold the mind always open and responsive to their demands. The most optimistic anticipa-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

tions ever and again have been exceeded by the realization.

A notable feature of this summer's work, which was a long and heavy task requiring many men and many teams, was the alacrity with which the ranchers, in some cases with heavy mortgages on their ranches, and working men with families, gave of their own time and the time of their teams to aid the enterprise. Hundreds of dollars were freely contributed in this way. These men felt a personal interest in this provision for the higher education of their families and the families of their neighbors. Many a reference was made by different ones to personal knowledge or experience of similar institutions in the Middle West and in New England. The strongest testimony was given to their utility and to the value of the Christian college to its constituency. One of the largest subscribers, when he gave his check, said, "I am not a Congregationalist. My wife is a member of another church and I like to attend worship with her. But I have noticed that the Congregationalists are more successful than any other denomination in building up educational institutions. They have a genius for that work. I am glad to help you." These testimonies were encouraging and stimulating as one looked forward into the future and realized the sort of constituency by which the College was to be surrounded.

THE COLLEGE SITE

The laying of the corner-stone was felt to be a great event. It was a waymark of progress, the first appeal to the attention of the public. What would be the response? Would the widespread depression of spirits weaken the faith of untried friends, causing them to look upon the enterprise as destined to be a failure? Or would they rally around the College in good faith, take courage themselves and impart courage to those who were striving to build? These questions came to many minds, not excepting those of the Executive Committee. They did not, however, retard, but rather accelerated, the efforts to carry forward the work. The inward voice alone was heeded, whose command, oft reiterated, was, "Go forward."

The time fixed upon for the laying of the corner-stone was September 26. Careful arrangements were made for a large gathering. Rev. R. G. Hutchins, D.D., who had just come to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Los Angeles, had been invited to give the principal address. The president of the Board of Trustees, Mr. H. A. Palmer, was to preside and officially lay the stone. A meeting of the Board of Trustees was called for the same day. General invitations were extended, through the churches of the Congregational denomination and through other denominations in Pomona as well, to the friends of the College to meet on the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

grounds at ten o'clock in the morning and to remain and partake of a basket lunch after the exercises.

The day dawned, one of the worst in the summer, the air full of electricity; and an early shower was followed by most oppressive, muggy heat. It was a test of loyalty to go out into the country and stand under the broiling sun. But five hundred or more from the neighboring cities, and from Los Angeles, Pasadena, Redlands, Riverside and Santa Ana, participated in the exercises.

It was a notable gathering. Rev. Mr. Wells led in prayer. A quartet led by Mr. F. P. Brackett sang. The presiding officer gave a brief history of the enterprise, and stated its purpose and its hopes, guided as it would be by the experiences of many like institutions which had grown up under the same fostering care. The address of the day by Dr. Hutchins was peculiarly appropriate, and was received with marked favor. The need of Christian education in this section of so great promise was dwelt upon; the happy auspices under which the College had its beginning, and the high ideals of its progenitors were made to presage large success in the early future. The advantages that would accrue to its constituency were vividly portrayed. Rev. Mr. Ford read from the Scriptures and Rev. Mr. Hunt led in prayer. Under the direction of Mr. Palmer

THE COLLEGE SITE

a box containing a history of the enterprise, local newspapers and kindred documents was sealed and put in place, and the stone was lowered and adjusted to its position. The congregation sang the well-known dedicatory hymn of Mr. N. P. Willis beginning, "The perfect world by Adam trod." Dr. Harwood happily expressed the congratulations of the Board of Trustees on so promising a beginning of the College; Mr. Lyman Allen of La Verne spoke of the growth and promise of the valley; letters of regret, and of sympathy with the undertaking, were read from Ex-governor Merrill of Iowa and others; the quartet sang again, and the audience was dismissed with the benediction by Rev. Mr. Sumner.

The assembly then adjourned to a shady spot, where the lunch was served. Every one present enjoyed the occasion and felt from this first experience that Pomona College had a warm place in the hearts of its constituency, and the promise of a future. At the same time, how imperfectly could those there gathered together, looking down the vista of time, foresee the lines along which this promise was to be fulfilled! That very day, all unperceived by human ear, the death knell was sounded to the hopes centering in this particular corner-stone, and also in the village of Piedmont.

At the meeting of the Board of Trustees a communication was received from Messrs. Fullerton, Miller, Kingman and Palmer, proposing to

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

convey to the College certain properties in Claremont, on conditions which appealed strongly to them. A committee consisting of Messrs. Hunt, Bent and Blanchard was appointed to see the property, consider the proposition in detail and report to the Executive Committee. The Executive Committee, together with this special committee, was empowered to act in all matters growing out of the negotiations. The result of the examination and conference was the deeding to Pomona College of what was known as "Hotel Claremont," a building which had cost twenty-two thousand dollars, with the block of land on which it stood, the block east of it, and two hundred and sixty lots in the town laid out and named "Claremont." The conditions were: a college note, without interest, for five thousand dollars, to be paid by a small percentage of the price of lots actually sold, and the agreement to maintain within the limits of Claremont some department of the college work. The transaction was felt to be a very great boon to the College just at this time. For it had been found impossible to complete the Central Building in time for occupancy at the fall term, when it was felt to be important that the College open; and moreover the further collection of subscriptions at this time was practically impossible.

The transaction had a far-reaching importance not even thought of at the time. Work on the

THE COLLEGE SITE

Central Building was at once discontinued, and never resumed. Two years later, under President Baldwin's administration, the idea was conceived of abandoning the original site altogether, and making Claremont alone the permanent home of the College. In the winter of 1892-93 a special meeting of the Board of Trustees was called, and the question of location was very fully discussed. The discussion was on the question, "Should the Preparatory School be wholly separated from the College Department?" Though academic in form, the question was understood to involve the whole matter at issue. Dr. McLean and others adduced the experience of institutions in the Middle West as against such separation, even in the same city or town; if further removed from each other the separation was still more serious. No one was prepared to dispute the facts as presented, while some did not regard them as conclusive, and when an informal vote was taken there were one blank, four against and seven for the permanent union of the two departments on the same site. The formal vote stood one blank and eleven in favor of such permanent union. A vote to abandon the original site followed.

This was the severest test to which the Board of Trustees had been subjected. Here was an honest difference of opinion as to the wisest policy. Some felt that it was better to give up

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Claremont than Piedmont. At least College and School might remain separate for a few years. It was even better to drop the Preparatory School than to give up Piedmont.

It is a fact of supreme significance that unanimity of action was secured. The sacrifice of long-cherished ideals on the part of some of the trustees was not a light matter. It was very difficult for them to see how, by any conceivable possibility, the exchanging of the ideal location at Piedmont for Claremont could be in the long run to the interest of a cultural college. It seemed like sacrificing the College to the interests of the Preparatory School.

The possibility of dropping the Preparatory Department had not then been discussed; but the question naturally arises at this time whether, if the trustees could have anticipated the dropping of the Preparatory School so soon, the decision would have been the same. It was understood that a complication in the title influenced the votes; with how much reason is not so certain. The College restored the Piedmont land to Mr. Palmer, with some compensation for damage done.

For four years the foundations remained *in statu quo*. The Pomona class of 1895 quietly obtained the corner-stone, had it properly inscribed, and set it upon seven stones—representing the number of members in the class—near its pres-

THE COLLEGE SITE

ent situation just south of the Library. The contents of the box imbedded in the corner-stone were preserved, and were put with the other documents into the corner-stone of the Library.

A really serious drawback followed this important action (the change of site) owing to the fact that the subscriptions made at the time of the location of the College were all based on that particular location. When the site was formally changed, some, undoubtedly influenced by hard times, refused to recognize their subscriptions, and a few who had already paid demanded return of their money. These demands were complied with, though necessitating an increased indebtedness in addition to the giving up of valuable lands. There were a number of notable exceptions. On the whole, whatever the material sacrifices, the change cost the College no real friends. How far there was any actual compensation for the material and esthetic loss may never be answered to the satisfaction of all concerned. The Board of Trustees, however, was a large and intelligent body, and acted with full deliberation, and it is believed under divine guidance. The Pomona of today is the outcome. Let all rejoice.

CHAPTER VII

PREPARATORY WORK

In order that the College might open in the autumn of 1888, as the Board of Trustees had directed, it became necessary, since the Central Building could not be completed in time, to secure accommodations in Pomona. For this purpose a cottage of five rooms, on the corner of White Avenue and Fifth Street, was engaged. The grounds were spacious, affording lawns, flowers and shrubs, with shade, fruit and ornamental trees. A vine-covered arbor furnished a much-needed extra recitation room. The hedges answered for vaulting bars for boys and girls, and the broad street was a much-used race track, also for both sexes. The double parlors made a good assembly room, and the kitchen with its stove and sink was the laboratory for scientific study. The furnishing was scanty, including only the essentials, as chairs and tables of the cheapest sort. There were no carpets, curtains or pictures, nor even the semblance of desks or platforms. Happily heat, save that from the kitchen stove, was not considered a necessity.

The teachers had been selected with great care.

PREPARATORY WORK

Professor Norton—already having the title of “Professor”—brought strong commendations. Professor Brackett, who had declined several important openings in the East to come to Southern California, had been teaching a private school in Pomona in anticipation of this event, and now brought his students with him as a nucleus for the new college. Mrs. Storrs had proven her ability in a Young Ladies’ School in Los Angeles. Miss Blades had spent some years in study in Germany. Both the other teachers were well known and approved in their profession.

A general announcement of the opening of the College was made on a large single sheet, with a cut of the Central Building covering the upper half. This was followed later by a four-page prospectus, the first page of which read thus:

An Unsectarian Christian College for the Education of Both Sexes.

First Term Begins September 12th, 1888.

FACULTY

President.

Rev. E. C. Norton, M. A.,

Principal of the Preparatory Department
and Teacher of Greek.

F. P. Brackett, B. A.,

Teacher of Mathematics and Latin.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Mrs. H. A. Storrs,

Teacher of English and Science.

Miss Edith Blades,

Teacher of German.

Miss Coribel Stites,

Teacher of Drawing and Painting.

Miss Mamie Caldwell,

Teacher of Piano, Harmony and Theory.

On the next two pages the courses of study were laid down and the necessary expenses stated, and on the last page were the names of the members of the Board of Trustees and a calendar for the school year.

It was on a clear, bright, auspicious morning that the various interested parties wended their ways from widely separated regions to the unpretentious assembly room to have a part in the opening exercises of the new college. There were trustees and faculty and parents, together with the student body, all led by a vision but dimly and partially understood. It was a thoughtful, serious-minded company. There were no children among the students: nearly all were fully grown young men and women, mature enough to have minds of their own. A few of them had already begun preparatory work for college; three were of college standing.

Dr. Harwood was introduced, on behalf of the Board of Trustees, to conduct the chapel exer-

PREPARATORY WORK

cies. He read from the Psalms the passage beginning, "Except the Lord build the house they labor in vain that build it," and led in prayer. He then, speaking briefly of the importance of the occasion, characterized the College as indeed "but a poor, weak little sapling as yet; but," he continued, "it will grow, and yield fruit and spread its influence as long as time shall last."

Mr. Thomas Barrows, from the Ojai Valley, whose two children were among the students, gave expression to his hearty congratulations and his large hopes for the future. Mr. Sumner spoke of the significance of the occasion as a way-mark in the realization of a great purpose formed under divine guidance and carried forward, through strenuous efforts and in the face of difficulties, for the furtherance of Christian civilization. The students were then enrolled and classified, and the way was open for scholarly work.

One of the students present, who graduated several years later and is now a Christian teacher in China, referring to Dr. Harwood's simile, says, "I am proud to have been one of the illustrious band who had a hand in the important function of planting the tree. It was the greatness of the occasion that overpowered us, I think, rather than the magnificence of the spectacle. For there was no magnificence."

Evidently this was no ordinary occasion like the simple opening of a private school. There

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

was an indescribable feeling, a sense of awe, apparently felt by all, which gave to it a significance of its own. And yet who of those present, even those who had given the most time and thought to the institution and were the most optimistic, had any adequate conception of the reality so obvious at the end of twenty-five years?

Even as there was a mysterious sense of something more in this occasion than that which appeared, so in the following days there was ever present in the student body and the teaching force, in the very atmosphere of the institution, this same sense of the greater in the less, the small beginning of something yet to be. Every one seemed to have a semi-consciousness of the future. This was manifest in an enthusiasm wholly unaccountable otherwise in these plain and narrow surroundings with nothing to appeal to eye or ear. And when it was noised abroad that the College actually had a hall of its own awaiting the following term, the enthusiasm rose to a high pitch. Strangely enough among young people, this enthusiasm did not wane, but rather grew with the weeks of waiting and preparation. There gradually came over all a pervasive sense of ownership. Claremont Hall was "our Hall," subject to no man's behest. This gave a feeling of permanence and of large promise to the College.

The impulse given by the acquisition of a home

PREPARATORY WORK

was widely felt. The College began to attract more attention. New scholars came, and this first term, in a hired house, was a success. Its success, however, was not so much in itself, in a single term of school; it was in its educative and formative work, in crystallizing the nucleus of a college, and in developing confidence in the College. Probably not more than half a dozen of the students had previously any definite purpose of taking a college course of study. Association is a strong bond, and happily the few who were decided positively on a college course were strong, leading characters from Christian families. But more than all else was it this common, universal enthusiasm for what was to become a great institution which drew and held the students. It was during that first term, and has ever been, one great source of Pomona's strength. In November of that year the "Pomona Progress" said: "The bricks for the Congregational College in Pomona are being rapidly made and the first kiln will be ready for burning in a few days. The interest in this institution is increasing each day, and its success is more and more assured."

Before the term ended plans were discussed for a literary society, for a paper, for a Christian Association and for athletics; in fact, for nearly the whole gamut of college activities.

The enthusiasm of the first term intensified went with the College to its home in Claremont, in spite

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of the crudeness of the new surroundings there. It is a matter of interest psychologically to note the apparent obliviousness of students, teachers and friends to the excessive rawness, unattractiveness, inconvenience, and absolute hindrance to good work found in this new home in a literal wilderness. Accustomed, as many were, to all the refinements and esthetic surroundings of the highest civilization, no one seemed to think, much less to speak, of the trials and hardships or any of the unpleasant experiences thrust upon them. It was like a party in the woods preparing a camp. Every one was looking forward to the good times and felt a measure of responsibility in getting all in readiness for the future. There was no shirking, no grumbling; every one was at his best, with good cheer and high hopes. It was no light matter to be making precedents for the coming institution. All aspired to have a part in it, and every one assumed that every other one shared in the aspiration. The absolute oneness was often surprising; it embraced trustees, teachers, students, housekeeper, business manager, accountant, parents. Mrs. Buffington and her daughters, Mrs. Link, Miss Roberts, Mr. Strobridge, were—yes, and are—in their own minds and in the minds of others as much a part of this growing institution as were and are the august officials. The students at “Harmony Hall” table or in Sumner Hall dining-room, at

PREPARATORY WORK

“Sycamore Lodge” or at the “Bungalow,” on the playground or in the recitation room, all were building foundations, forming precedents; all were looking for great things to come. Crudeness must be overcome, difficulties surmounted, inconveniences endured by teacher and taught. Better days were coming. “Lend a hand” was the motto.

Self-imposed fines at the tables or on the playgrounds were common in the interests of hall or parlor or athletic field. Volunteers were ready to hang paper or to paint floors, to pull weeds, cut cactus or pick up stones. The whole institution outside and inside was a mutual affair. As one after another of teachers or friends acquired homes of their own, near or more remote, these homes and hearths were very like common property. On Thanksgiving and other holidays the homes were filled, the college hall was empty.

An integral part of the institution for several years was the free college bus, which carried passengers to and from Pomona or North Pomona, as the case might be. This was a unique affair. It was bought at second hand with subscriptions secured one afternoon in Pomona. The College owned only one horse; a second was borrowed, sometimes from a professor, often from Mr. Thomas Barrows. The professors’ horses had been bought cheaply, or donated by kind-hearted persons who wished to give them an easy old age

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

because they had been worn out by faithful service and were more or less spavined, knock-kneed or otherwise ill-disposed in body or brain; so the drivers were put on their honor to handle them with care. They were known by supposedly characteristic names, as Rarus, Mephistopheles, Cleopatra, Gladstone, Bismarck; and the arrival of the bus was heralded by the names of the horses attached, and was a great event. One well-authenticated romance, at least, is connected with the bus.

In those days, so seriously looking to the future, there was no lack of fun, whether spontaneous or prearranged. Some of the teachers were little older than their pupils, and they mingled freely together. There was no want of dignity, however, neither any demand for dignity. Indeed, all the most serious work of the College was entered into just as heartily as these matters of minor importance to the college life. The first class realized the full prominence of scholarship, and with the other undertakings this was not neglected. The highest standards were maintained.

One of the first college organizations was the Christian Association, which was a real force from the outset, a good preparation for the Young Women's Christian Association and Young Men's Christian Association. Then two literary societies came into being, one of them

PREPARATORY WORK

having a printed constitution and by-laws the first year. The Library was started in earnest, and had its place, with some hundreds of volumes and a librarian, at the beginning of the second year. A college paper was published in 1889, brimful of loyalty and inspiration for everything good and great; and every one was expected to, and practically every one did, subscribe for it. Nor did athletics lack more or less organization and push from the entire student body. It is suggestive to note how fully every one recognized his responsibility for each function and each event. Loyalty demanded each one's support and presence when called for, whether or not he was personally interested in the particular form of activity and whether it was convenient or inconvenient for him to give it his support.

The closing exercises of the first year, although only two or three college students, with the pupils of the first and second years of the preparatory school, participated in them, assumed the importance of a commencement. Rev. E. E. P. Abbott gave the address. There was a prize debate, and every one was present, of course, brought friends, and remained through the reception.

It is surprising what can be accomplished by a few persons filled with enthusiasm and living in the vision of a great future. In addition to the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

activities already enumerated, the year 1889, before its close, produced a really creditable glee club, which gave a series of concerts. Many remember "Romeo and Juliet," the latter represented by an amazingly deep double bass voice, the former by an equally delicate falsetto. The effect was convulsive. Musical receptions were inaugurated, and a high-grade concert was given in the Pomona Methodist Church in the interest of the Library.

Early in its history Pomona was placed upon the list of the Congregational Education Society—an encouragement and stimulus to the friends of the College.

Another event, not so great in itself, but in its spirit and timeliness really helpful, was the presentation to the College of a United States flag, with a happy address, by Mr. W. H. Holabird. The gift was repeated from time to time, and the national flag, occasionally alternating with the Pomona pennant, floated on the breeze above Holmes Hall nearly every day of the college season for twenty years, until the class of 1911, through the Kerckhoff-Cuzner Lumber Company, presented a very fine, tall pole which was planted in the midst of the campus; and when it was raised Mr. Holabird yet again appeared with an elegant flag, and thrilled every one in the audience gathered to receive it with his ardent patriotism. Such gifts are appreciated by students and

PREPARATORY WORK

friends, and who shall say how much they contribute to loyalty and good citizenship?

The work of willing hearts and willing hands in the transforming and beautifying of the college campus was facilitated during the first term at Claremont by the observance of the 22d day of February as Arbor Day. Invitations were sent out by the students and by letter to those living in the vicinity, and a surprisingly large concourse of people assembled on the grounds in the morning, each one bringing a contribution of trees, shrubs or plants, ready for setting out or already potted. Tools were at hand, and all engaged in the work of planting in accordance with plans already prepared. Many trees were memorials; some represented families or organizations; two or three were planted with special exercises. At noon all partook of a basket lunch, after which, assembled in front of the Sumner Hall porch, the company listened to inspiring addresses. President S. C. Bartlett, D.D., LL.D., of Dartmouth College, drew a vivid picture of contrast between this scene in midwinter under sunny skies and in the midst of orange groves, and the first winter at Dartmouth, in the deep snows and primeval forests of New Hampshire. President J. W. Strong, D.D., LL.D., of Carleton College, told of the beginnings of his college on the prairies of Minnesota in the early days of their settlement. Very many of the trees, shrubs and vines planted at Po-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

mona that day have never been disturbed, and by constant care have grown so as to give the beautiful surroundings of Sumner Hall at the present time.

The anniversary exercises of the second year were marked by the annual sermon, which was preached by Rev. L. P. Voorhees at Pilgrim Church, Pomona, and by the anniversary address, which was delivered by Rev. A. H. Currier, D.D.

The advent of the first college president was an event of supreme importance at this time, and a new dignity was given to the institution at the beginning of the third year by the formation of a freshman college class of seventeen, in addition to the three well-filled preparatory classes. The days of childhood were fast passing away; the days of the larger, fuller life were dawning. The first really organized college class quickly took on itself the heavy responsibility of making precedents for the great institution yet to be, and for unnumbered years to come. Many were the inquiries about other institutions, and serious conferences were held as to what was fitting and what was not fitting, what of the past should be preserved, what should be abandoned, and what made over to suit the new conditions. The Pomona College Literary Society at once became a college society. The "Pomona Student" took on a new importance. It became the "Student Life of Pomona College." An athletic association was

PREPARATORY WORK

fully organized, Field Day was established, and intercollegiate relations were entered into.

With these changes began to grow up a separation of the College from the Preparatory Department. It seemed not fitting that college students should be subject to the same restraints as young preparatory pupils. A ten o'clock retiring rule, with other restrictions, was irksome. Many were the discussions among students and faculty, in the attempt to find the true mean, best for the College.

Right here is suggested an important fact historically in the development of the distinguishing personality of Pomona. She had a prenatal life; also forbears and progenitors, as has been seen. But, more than that, she was not born a full-fledged college. For two years she was being educated up to the college life. Seven of the first class to graduate, and the nucleus of every class for twenty years, were prepared for college by her. The college teachers were the preparatory teachers. They had the training of these boys and girls during a preparatory period of from two to four years, before they took up college work. No one will question that this experience had something to do with the development of Pomona's character. It had to do with the making and the forming of early traditions, and with the hold of these traditions on the early alumni.

Consider, for instance, Pomona's tradition of a

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

faculty-college—"No autocrat, but one voice among many." The fact that this tradition goes back to the almost exclusively preparatory days when the schoolmaster was supposed to reign—when there was not only no president, but the principal of the Preparatory Department, even if he had wished it, was not allowed autocratic power—gives it particular force with faculty and alumni and outside friends. Nothing is resented more quickly than the least tendency to treat the members of the faculty as "hired men." Are they not a part of the College? Their hearts are in it. Many of them have suffered for it, given of their substance, of themselves, to it; they are builded into it. Others quickly kindle with the same enthusiasm.

This is equally true of the Christian phase of college life. It was born in it and has been bred into it in the days of childhood and trial and struggle for dear life. Without it there had been no Pomona. Neither can there be Pomona without it.

The college chapter, First Corinthians 13, and the college hymn, "How Firm a Foundation," have become endeared to the great body of the alumni by an experience of four, six, seven, or even eight years. In like manner "The Heavens Declare the Glory of God" and "The Spacious Firmament on High" will always call to mind Pomona's astronomer. Thus among the college

PREPARATORY WORK

traditions are many that are rooted back in pre-college days; others grew up later, during the days of the Preparatory Department; all tended to bind the earlier alumni together with firmer and more enduring bonds. Far from decrying the past in entering upon the actual college life, the "Student Life" is found urging on preparatory and college students alike love and loyalty "as an important part of true college spirit," and quoting the familiar testimony of Daniel Webster's love for Dartmouth College, his Alma Mater: "This is, sirs, a small institution. It is one of the lesser lights of this broad land; and yet there are those who love it."

It was in 1896 that the three years of preparatory study gave place to the four years' course as the requirement for admission to the College.

In 1907-08, when the establishment of a high school in Claremont was contemplated, a committee of the college faculty conferred with the city school board, and it was agreed to open the high school for the first year's course of study only, and to increase the course one year at a time, Pomona dropping the successive years of the preparatory course accordingly. But when the high school was opened the demand came for the reception of the four classes at once, and the law compelled compliance with the demand. Therefore Pomona ceased to take new pupils for preparatory work, caring thenceforth only for those

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

who had already entered the course and wished to complete it.

The discontinuance of the preparatory work was objected to by some of the friends of the College, but all in all it seemed the wise action, and was definitely determined before the city took steps to establish a high school. The completeness of the state provision for high schools, and the character of the work required in these schools, was such that little occasion remained for a college preparatory department. Then, too, the presence of preparatory students in the same institution is felt by many to be a drawback, and is resented by the great body of college students. The College made a strong advance in numbers immediately after the preparatory school was finally dropped. The absence of these younger pupils, perhaps especially in a coeducational school, simplifies a great many problems which come before a college faculty.

CHAPTER VIII

MUSIC AND ART

It is embarrassing in these later days to separate two esthetic studies from the general curriculum of a cultural college and treat them by themselves. And yet there are reasons for such a separation in this history. It is only in recent years that these studies have been introduced into the curriculum of the first-class college. Even now some colleges which claim to be first-class make no general provision for them. Indeed, few academic courses require any considerable amount of either music or art. For the most part these subjects in the past, if taken at all, have been regarded as extras, and optional; if desired, to be applied for and paid for. The teachers in these departments have not been graded as other teachers are graded.

From the outset Pomona has considered both music and art as important to true culture, and has made them accessible to her students. Very early she made certain work in these branches free to those who chose to engage in it. More than this, she has sought by various methods to cultivate the taste in both directions. At the same time she did not venture to put much, if any,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

money into these departments. They must support themselves in large measure. They were not in the curriculum in the same sense as mathematics and the languages. Pomona's action was based on the theory that they were important, but not essential. There has been, however, during this last quarter-century a steadily-growing sense of their value, and more willingness to give them a place. This growing prominence, due in part to the general trend, and in part to the marked development of these branches of study in the immediate surroundings, is a matter of educational interest. It is the story at Pomona of the incorporation of two esthetic departments into the body of a cultural college. The various stages of progress invite special attention.

Music

Vocal and instrumental teachers for private pupils have always been provided. This has given music a part in the college life. It never has been wanting, and at times has been a recognized force. The Choral Union, designed to give wide instruction in the best of music, was formed during the second year of Pomona's existence. This organization, open to all and under the direction of a leader, insists on the thorough mastery of the best oratorios and other choral music. With the aid of trained singers available in the region, and a trained orchestra, it gives concerts

MUSIC AND ART

once, twice or three times annually. These familiarize the student body and community with good music and bring before them expert performers, vocal and instrumental. By reason of this educational process the very best music comes to be sought and obtained on occasion; indeed the occasion is frequently made for it, and the education goes steadily on.

Few students in the regular courses fail to acquire some taste for and appreciation of fine music. By far the greater number learn to take some part, with others, in rendering it. The music in the daily chapel service and in the Sunday services, emphatically in the training of the Church Choir,—a large chorus,—helps the process. The Men's Glee Club, too, one of the early organizations, which continues to the present day, by its very thorough drill, high ideals and widely-extended practice, is a further uplift in this direction. A part of the time a Women's Glee Club has done a similar work. Class recitals and lectures have been helpful.

Professor Brackett, with his fine, sympathetic voice, drilled the Choral Union and the Glee Club for three or four years. Professor Bissell, the musical genius of the faculty, who also supplemented the Music Department for a time as leader of the Choral Union and the Glee Club and as voice trainer, and other members of the faculty, have been an educative force in addition to the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

regular teachers of music. Miss Caldwell (now Mrs. Smith), Miss Fitch, Mr. Brannan with his charming violin, and Mrs. Brannan with her conscientious and indefatigable piano work, did good service in that department.

Then came John Comfort Fillmore, M.A., to be the head of the Music Department, and instructor in piano-playing, harmony, counterpoint, composition and the history of music. Here was a great accession to the music force. Mr. Fillmore was an educated man, a scholar and author of repute, and an investigator. He had been for twelve years the director of the Milwaukee School of Music. His "History of the Piano-forte" and "Folk Music" are of recognized worth. In his study of Indian music he did original work of permanent value. His commanding ability, broad culture and unceasing fidelity, manifest in his teaching and lectures at Pomona and in the vicinity, made his influence strong and of far-reaching character. Music became more than an accomplishment; he lifted it into a broad and honorable profession. Music has meant more to the College because of Mr. Fillmore. "Student Life" says of him: "The death of Professor Fillmore is an irreparable loss not only to Pomona College but to all scholarly attainment and culture. It is doubtful if there is another who can take his place in the study and research of aboriginal music. But especially severe is the

MUSIC AND ART

loss to Pomona, where, as director of music for the past three years, Professor Fillmore has held the esteem and love of every student. We honored him for his great ability, we were proud of his reputation; but we loved him for his great heart. We were cheered by the bright sunshine of his character; we were cheered by his little acts of kindness."

A fine portrait of Mr. Fillmore was presented to the College by the class of 1899, with a happy address by Mr. C. F. Lummis of Los Angeles, a personal friend.

Not the least of Mr. Fillmore's services was in the securing of able assistants. The Jennison brothers, instructors in violin and violincello, are instances, Mr. Samuel Wellington Jennison teaching in 1898-99, and Mr. Paul Jennison from 1899 to 1907. They were rare teachers as well as delightful performers. Their connection with the College for nine years was constantly inspiring and uplifting.

Mrs. Evangeline White Hardon, niece and assistant of Mr. Fillmore, continued most acceptably as instructor in voice for three years after his death.

Up to this time the management and control of the students and the finances of the Music Department had been in the hands of the head of that department. But now the music teachers were placed on the same basis as other members

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of the faculty. This was a step in advance, and indicated a changed attitude toward the Music Department. Music had become an integral part of the college work. It was rated on an equality with other studies.

Mr. Dwight Chapman Rice, a graduate of Oberlin College and instructor in music there, and later for several years head of the Music Department at Carleton College, followed Mr. Fillmore and gave excellent satisfaction in the department of the piano. He was respected and beloved as a man and as a teacher. He continued with the work for three years, and resigned to take charge of the music at Occidental College.

Mr. William Irving Andruss, B.A., was director for one year, and Mr. Theodore John Irwin followed for one year as director, continuing for two years more as instructor in piano, harmony and history of music.

During this period Miss Kate Condit (Mrs. S. J. Brimhall, deceased) came to the College as instructor in piano and voice, and did some teaching in German. For ten years Miss Condit served the College most faithfully and most satisfactorily. No one in the history of Claremont has been called upon so frequently during so long a period to serve the College and the community as an accompanist or in playing alone for entertainment. No one could have served more cheerfully, and few so satisfactorily.

MUSIC AND ART

In 1902 Mr. Fred A. Bacon of Los Angeles came to Claremont several times a week as instructor in voice. The next year he was made director of music, and still retains that position. Mr. Bacon's coming marked another era in the history of the Music Department. He brought with him a high reputation as instructor and as choral leader. His presence gave confidence and inspiration. The whole department assumed new life and efficiency. The choral work attracted attention far and near. The rendering of the famous oratorios drew large and appreciative audiences. Special trains brought music-lovers from other cities to enjoy these concerts. Through his wide acquaintance Mr. Bacon was enabled to secure excellent musicians as instructors in his department and as soloists for the oratorios. In form and in fact music has become a recognized power in student life. The frequent recitals of pupils and teachers are attractive. The occasional faculty recitals are a real treat to lovers of music, and are of educational value. In 1912 Mr. Bacon was made professor of applied music.

Mr. Bacon has had notable assistants. Some of them have been great favorites on the platform, and their solos in the oratorios have never been surpassed in Claremont. Mr. Robert Martin Staples, who came as instructor in violin in 1907, had then a superior touch, and he has improved

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

with each year since. In the summer of 1912 he had the very best instruction Germany could give him, and pupils and audience alike feel the significance of his new inspiration. Mr. Staples commands a place in the front rank of violinists. His profound interest in music, and his indefatigable industry, promise much to his growing reputation.

For a number of years Mrs. Ida Blakeslee as pianist was a successful teacher and well received in public. She was recognized as an artist, and also as a noble Christian woman. Her withdrawal from the College, and subsequent illness, touched the community deeply and awakened profound sympathy for herself and her family. In her death not only her relatives, but her former pupils and a wide circle of other friends met with a personal loss.

Mr. Alfred Applin Butler came as instructor in organ, piano and theory in 1908. His musical ability and technique have made him an inspiring teacher. As a performer he ranks high. His musical perception and feeling enable him to construe the best music with fine effect. It was with regret that his resignation was accepted in 1913.

The "Metate" of the class of 1912 gives the judgment of the student body in the matter of music: "The enthusiasm and active interest which have been apparent in every branch of this department, have been effective in completing another

MUSIC AND ART

successful year for the school of music. Frequent recitals have been given, the plan being followed of having each teacher present his own pupils in a distinct recital. During the second semester a series of organ recitals has been given by Professor Butler, the proceeds to go towards the purchase of a new organ for the chapel. The Choral Union is one evidence of the efficiency of the school of music. The chorus of eighty voices under the direction of Professor Bacon, and assisted by the orchestra with Mr. Staples as concert master, is continuing to raise the standard of excellence with every concert."

From time to time the College has had earnest advocates of a strong, independent conservatory for the study of music only, as well as to constitute a part of the regular cultural course. On the whole, however, the prevailing opinion seems to be that, like every other department, this should aim solely to be a component part of a college for cultural discipline. President Blaisdell says: "Music and artistic appreciation are evidently to have greatly increased place in America, and perhaps especially in our own locality. The nature which is unopened on these sides will be more and more sadly provincial. In this view of the situation, the resources offered in these lines are part of the unique opportunity of Pomona College. The cordial coöperation of the officials of the school with the college ideal is most pronounced.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

On the other hand it seems to me that the music school should be consistently conceived of as existing wholly to contribute its part to the cultural life of the College, thus maintaining here and elsewhere the initial intent of the institution."

It is a matter of supreme congratulation that Pomona is to have, as soon as the work can be completed, one of the finest music halls in the country for study in the different lines of music. It will contain in addition to rooms for instruction and for practice an elegant audience room adapted at once for a larger or a smaller audience, and provided with a fine pipe organ and all needed stage equipments. Arrangements are to be made for the most approved systems of lighting, heating and ventilating, and the architecture without and within is to be rich and appropriate.

This building is the gift of Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Bridges as a memorial of their daughter, Mabel Shaw Bridges, a greatly loved and equally esteemed member of the class of 1908, who died in her junior year, May 14, 1907, having spent, as she said, "the happiest years of my life at Pomona."

Art

Miss Coribel Stites was Pomona's first teacher in art. But little was done in that department, however, except in the case of a few special students, until 1893, when Mrs. L. E. Garden-Macleod, a graduate of the Kensington School of Art

MUSIC AND ART

and Design, London, and founder and principal of the Los Angeles School of Art and Design, opened a branch of the latter institution at Pomona College. This arrangement was brought about by Mrs. F. P. Brackett, who had studied with Mrs. Macleod and was impressed with her ability and her proficiency as a teacher. She consented to come to Claremont once a week provided she should have a class of at least ten students in art. This number was secured and maintained by the efforts of Mrs. Brackett for a series of years, until other arrangements could be made.

For twelve years Mrs. Macleod came regularly and attended to her classes, with increasing interest and efficiency. At the end of that period it was felt necessary to employ a resident teacher, that daily instruction might be offered, and Mrs. Macleod gave place to Mrs. Hannah Tempest Jenkins. The Department and the College owe to Mrs. Macleod a debt of gratitude which never can be paid, for the thoroughness and excellence of her work. With her natural ability, sterling character, and completeness as a teacher, added to a deep enthusiasm for her work, she placed the Department on a strong foundation for future development.

The coming of Mrs. Jenkins to give her whole time and thought to the Art Department constituted an important event in its history. She

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

had received the best of training and had enjoyed unusual opportunities. She was an experienced teacher, and brought the highest testimonials from Eastern art schools. Her appreciation and love of art and her unbounded enthusiasm were contagious. She appealed to the students, and to lovers of art outside the College. The classes grew in numbers and in interest. The effect was electric in College and community. All who were interested in art, if they could not go to her classroom, visited her exhibitions and were attentive listeners to her occasional lectures, which were given principally to the student body. The good work was quickly apparent at her art rooms, where some of her own productions, and occasionally borrowed pictures, were shown, as well as the work of pupils. Soon the Rembrandt Club was formed, with regular and frequent meetings at which excellent papers were read and discussed. The Club has grown to over a hundred members, and has contributed largely to the interest in and knowledge of art and its historic development. This widespread interest has brought many art helps and treasures, some of great value, and already the collection calls for a convenient and safe place where it may serve its purposes. Thus the need has developed for an art hall, and about fifteen thousand dollars has been raised and expended in erecting a section of such a building, named "Rembrandt Hall."

MUSIC AND ART

Mrs. Jenkins spent her sabbatical year, 1912-13, in Japan and China, where she enjoyed an unusual and fruitful experience. She has been enabled to secure some especially choice and valuable treasures from Japan. Miss Sherrill, previously her assistant, a young woman of rare artistic ability who has done very creditable work, took Mrs. Jenkins' place satisfactorily during her absence.

Mrs. Jenkins' work has followed the general methods of Mrs. Macleod, and has brought the Department into still closer union with the College. The lectures, not only of the head of the Department, but also of others as they are available, together with the art exhibits, bring the subject constantly before the student body, and few indeed fail to receive something of its cultural effect.

CHAPTER IX

CLAREMONT

With the coming of the Santa Fé line of railroad to Los Angeles, in 1887, very many town sites were located in anticipation of an immense population that should fill the valley from Los Angeles to Redlands and from the mountains to the sea. Neither the number of these town sites nor their location seemed to have been determined by present or prospective demands of business or convenience; the laying out of the land was rather a matter of speculation, pure and simple. If to the climatic attraction could be added, as in the case of Claremont, scenic beauties of mountain and valley, these were expected to contribute to the success of the venture. This valley fairly represented nearly all of Southern California.

Many an onlooker felt that the people had lost the capacity for reason and sound judgment. A successful real-estate dealer was asked: "What ground have you for expecting such hosts of people to come to Southern California as you are preparing for in city and country? You are planning for millions to settle at once along this valley and on the coast. What are they all going to do?"

CLAREMONT

You have no manufactures in prospect, no employment for those without ranches, save the soil to cultivate on these little town and city lots. These men, women and children, at least most of them, provided they come, must have employment. How are they to live without it?"

The reply was: "There are plenty of people in the East who do not need to work for a living and who wish to live in this climate, to occupy all the space that we can provide for them." This man was honest in his conclusions. He did not stop to think further of the necessity of work even to the maintenance of civilization. Such reasoning was general. Men risked their money on it. They would start a new village, or add to the one already established, expecting to sell lots without reference to business considerations. Indeed thousands of such lots were sold, some to local residents, some to persons whose homes were far removed from the State, and even from this coast.

The immediate result of the sale of so many city and village lots was disastrous to a very large number of persons. Nevertheless the ultimate benefit to Southern California from the ensuing conditions is no longer a matter of question. The development has been, both in extent and character, truly marvelous. One is inclined to think the reliance on future growth was justified; but the fulfillment of expectations confidently

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

cherished was long delayed, and the consequent loss and suffering were great.

It is interesting historically to note the workings of this movement, and the motive behind it. There is little question that the real motive in most cases was money-making, although the apparent motive was often loyalty to local development, or was even philanthropic in its character. The plan adopted was not always the same, but in general was something as follows: A small number of persons, usually one or more of them having interests involved, formed a company or corporation, secured options on sufficient land for a city of a few thousand people, obtained assurance of a railroad station with more or less elaborate buildings, provided for a hotel, either built or moved upon the grounds a cheap house or two, and then advertised widely an auction sale of town lots, secured reduced rates of fare for the day, and provided a free luncheon and a band of music. A crowd was sure to be in attendance. Indeed, a line of would-be purchasers was often formed hours beforehand; in one case at least they stood in line all night, hoping to secure advantage in the earlier choice of lots.

Sometimes a large number of sales was made in one of these paper towns, and the lots were selected and paid for at prices which are now ruling in cities of five or even ten thousand inhabitants. Every purchaser was a speculator, and

CLAREMONT

frequently lots were resold at an advance before the buyer left the grounds. Lots not sold at auction were disposed of at private sale, and the original proprietors made money, if no one else did. A year or two later, in many cases, these lots could hardly be given away. In other cases the present owners refuse to sell today under any consideration unless paid the amount of the original investment, with compound interest to date, although the price ruling for adjacent lots is even less than the amount primarily paid.

There were drawbacks connected with villages laid out in this manner and with the ruling motive of money-making. The building lots were generally fifty by one hundred and fifty feet. Lots in the supposed business section had but a twenty-five foot frontage. In a few cases there were choice localities in which "villa lots" much more pretentious were laid out. But in general little regard was had to beauty.

The town site of Claremont had only one street of any considerable length that was over sixty feet wide, and that one was eighty feet. The single lots were of the usual size in such town sites in this region. The surface, except a portion of the mesa on a part of which the college buildings stand, was coarse gravel, or covered with stones mingled with cactus and nameless chaparral. There were no roads or paths, barring one or two crooked wagon roads and rabbit

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

tracks. The railroad station, the picturesque hotel, a single farmhouse and two or three diminutive houses half hidden in the brush constituted the material attractions close at hand. No other sign of cultivation appeared except a Chinese garden in an apparently swampy tract half a mile distant, while the wilderness pressed closely at the north, and the veritable desert waste seemed to shut off all approach from the east. The possibility of development contributory to Claremont, unless on the south side across the railroad, looked remote. While there was a nominal water supply, for some years this was meager and uncertain.

Even after the College moved to Claremont, many, perhaps a little homesick, looked round about on the immediate surroundings and pronounced the scene lonely, desolate, hopeless beyond description. The term "beautiful," which had been applied to Claremont in the town-site advertisement, to them seemed a sarcasm. It was said repeatedly that only a vivid creative imagination could conceive of this wild desolation as transformed into an attractive village, much less as the permanent abode of a cultural college. The place was often referred to as "The Sage-brush." In athletics the term for the Pomona team was "The Sage Hens." Verily the friends of the College walked by faith, not by sight. They lived and wrought for the future.

CLAREMONT

The eyes and the judgment had to be cultivated by Southern California experience and imagination to appreciate and work with confidence amidst such scenes.

With all the drawbacks, all that was forbidding, there were, however, many attractions. Some of the chief requisites for college purposes were found here in perfection. Those familiar with the climate, the soil and water conditions, looking beneath the outward appearance, could see a hopeful future. The very mountains towering above in grandeur and ever-changing colors, with their snow-clad peaks telling of fruitful streams and scenes of beauty, and the broad rich valley below, checkered with ranches already transformed into harvest fields and stretching as far as eye could reach, suggestive of varied and extensive enterprises bespeaking the coming thousands, all were equally an inspiration under which the difficulties melted away, discovering great possibilities that rapidly changed into realities.

It did not require of one habituated to Southern California supernatural vision to foresee the Claremont of the future: these narrow lots doubled or trebled; comfortable homes, with wide expanses of lawn and tropical ornamentation; these primitive roads perfected for travel and lined with sidewalks and trees; the small, hemmed-in college grounds extended on this side and that into an ample campus with appropriate build-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ings; a park and unsurpassed athletic field where had been a tangled, forbidding wilderness; and fruitful orchards pressing the city limits on three sides, affording "villa lots" vying in beauty with the ample grounds of the far-famed New England villages.

It has been, of course, a long, slow process, from time to time discouraging and still far from complete. Nor were the difficulties all in the field of nature. At the outset Claremont was to be the seat of the Preparatory Department only. It was uncertain when the College proper should go to its home in Piedmont. This fact was fatal to much growth; for there seemed to be nothing other than the College of which to make a town, and in times of so great financial depression there was little hope of building up two towns. Neither the members of the faculty nor those who had children to take a college course could afford to establish homes at Claremont. Mr. W. H. Holabird, Mr. Thomas Barrows, Mrs. J. T. Ford and Mr. C. B. Sumner were the first to build. Soon, with the expectation that Claremont was to be the permanent home of the College, Professors Brackett, Norton, Colcord, Bissell, President Baldwin, and also a few others who had children to educate built their homes.

Most people who built in Claremont did so of necessity rather than of free, spontaneous choice. For the average person confidence in the future

CLAREMONT

hardly rose above surrounding discouragements. In fact, the site of the College having once been abandoned, the specter of another change was always present. Doubtless the hardships which the College was passing through rendered the future uncertain in the eyes of the average person. The prevailing feeling that there were too many small colleges in this region added to the uncertainty. So long as direct efforts were made for consolidation with other colleges, as was the case two or three times, no one wanted to build lest the College should be removed. It was a dozen years before all doubt vanished as to the future of Claremont, and the really fine conditions for beautiful and attractive homes had their legitimate influence.

Since that time these requisites for a college and for a home have gradually come to be recognized. Even the term "Claremont the Beautiful" does not now seem inappropriate. A more delightful, healthful, convenient and comfortable all-the-year-round location it would be hard to find. Water has been provided,—abundant, pure, and with sufficient pressure,—the soil is drained easily, malaria is unknown and annoying or noxious insects are rare. Though the land is covered with stones, when they are removed it is very productive. The location is sufficiently elevated and protected from immediate sea breezes to escape for the most part the wet and chilling

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

fogs, while yet the trade winds come freshly over the valley with tempering effect on the heat throughout the summer.

Claremont is connected with Los Angeles by both steam and electric cars, and by electric cars also with Pomona, where are two other through lines of travel. It is near the mountains, with their charming rides and walks,—along the foothills, over the summits or up into the cañons,—affording a change in an hour or two, at pleasure, from summer heat to winter snow, from cultivated flower beds to fields of abundant wild flowers and from dry and glaring streets to mossy drives and walks beside overhanging and dripping rocks.

Over and above all else, perhaps the one great satisfaction and perennial joy is the superb mountain and valley view. The eye takes in the wonderful ranges with their lofty peaks, their lights and shadows and varied coloring, the occasional glows of brilliance suffusing the whole heavens, and shading into ever-changing ethereal hues of a richness and delicacy far surpassing unaided human conception. Now it is a single distant peak that attracts the attention; again it is a near range with its deep indentations, and yet again it is a succession of ranges, each with its own form, its own coloring. It is an education in itself to live in the immediate presence of and in intimate touch with a phase of nature which so

CLAREMONT

appeals to the sense of beauty, of majesty and of glory. Students, whether consciously or not, feel and respond to such influences, and the alumni of Pomona College universally, in spite of all the hardships of early days, are fond of Claremont.

A few of the earliest inhabitants felt its charm and had full confidence in its future. Happily a number were of the New England type and were familiar with the town meeting. As the State has no municipal organization for less than five hundred inhabitants, Claremont for many years had only county government. Hence in order to secure unity of action and make necessary and desirable improvements, a voluntary town-meeting agreement was entered into and regular by-laws were printed. The citizens were duly notified of meetings, and all, men, women and children, came together, elected officers and decided by public discussion on policies to be adopted and actual work to be done. Money was obtained by subscription. This organization, following and co-operating with a village improvement society formed in 1892, has accomplished a great work. Claremont very early in its history had the reputation far and wide of having excellent roads. Street trees were planted, sidewalks made, and much was done, considering the moderate means of the people, both of a temporary and a permanent character, to improve the village and make it attractive. Even after it became an incorporated

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

city, the Town Meeting retained more or less influence, helping to secure unity of action and pressing improvement, such as lighting of streets and the introduction of gas as well as electricity, and securing a permanent water supply.

The steady growth of the College, around which the village was built, in itself gradually gave assured confidence in the future of Claremont. This, together with the evident public spirit of its citizens, has made it an attractive place for a home. In addition are the numerous advantages that cluster around a prosperous college. The city and College combined secure a surprisingly large number of the entertainments of the better class which come to the coast. Many, too, appreciate the single large and effective church, Christian but not sectarian, in which are associated members from churches of twenty or more distinct denominations, and which tends to bind the community together in a truly democratic spirit. The large chorus choir maintained by the Church affords valuable weekly drill for many students and citizens musically inclined.

In the early days, seeking to unite College and Town in common interests, a literary society was formed to whose membership and meetings the whole community, except the students, was invited. It was called "The Cactus Club." It still flourishes, meeting every two weeks; one meeting is taken up with current events, while

CLAREMONT

the next considers some topic in the line of history, literature, art or biography. These meetings are maintained with fresh interest year after year.

The College Library and reading room, as well as the college grounds and parks, are always open to the citizens; the Observatory with its telescope is accessible one evening a month; and an invitation is extended to all to attend the chief events of academic interest.

CHAPTER X

PRESIDENT BALDWIN'S ADMINISTRATION

From the time of the organization of the College, the right man for president was diligently sought by the Board of Trustees. They had a high ideal of the one fitted to take up this work, for they had high ideals for Pomona. For three years every member of the Board had the matter in mind, but no one could be found who was adequate to the position and willing to take it. At length the attention of the secretary was called, by letters from the East, to "Professor Baldwin" as a candidate for the position. He had just come to Los Angeles to help in raising money for a new Young Men's Christian Association building.

It was represented that he belonged to a family of college presidents. Five of his uncles, one brother and two cousins had held that office. In his student years he was much in the home of his uncle, President Fairchild of Oberlin College. His father, Cyrus H. Baldwin, was an early graduate of Oberlin, and his mother, who died when he was very young, was a remarkable Christian woman.



PRESIDENT CYRUS GRANDISON BALDWIN

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

Doctor Baldwin was born at Napoli, New York, October 10, 1852, and was graduated at Oberlin in 1873. While studying at Andover Theological Seminary, in the class of 1876, he was in close sympathy with Professor E. A. Park, worked with him on the "Bibliotheca Sacra," and sometimes read his lectures before the class. Called to Ripon College, he was made professor of Latin, and continued for nine years in that institution. In 1881 he was ordained to the Christian ministry in the Congregational Church. Resigning his position at Ripon, he became secretary of the Iowa Young Men's Christian Association. After four years in this work he resigned in order to raise money for the Young Men's Christian Association of Des Moines, from which work he came to Los Angeles.

After somewhat extensive correspondence with eastern parties in regard to Professor Baldwin's candidacy, he was invited to an interview with the Executive Committee, to whom the matter had been entrusted. The impression was in general very favorable, and he was unanimously elected to the presidency. There was some misgiving on the part of two or three by reason of a voluntary remark made by him that he came to his decisions by a quick intuitive process, rather than by the slow process of reasoning.

The new president came to Claremont in the summer of 1890, and with the secretary spent

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

some weeks in getting acquainted with the people and the conditions in and about the College, in preparation for the assumption of his duties at the beginning of the fall term. Conditions at the time were bad. Reaction from the activity of two years before had set in. Little money was in circulation, and business was at a low ebb. People were discouraged and many were leaving this part of the country. Any ray of hope was gladly welcomed. The coming of a president to Pomona was evidence of progress. President Baldwin, moreover, came with a reputation for success in raising money. Every one connected with the College was prepared to receive him cordially. A college class of seventeen was organized. It was a great event and not a little enthusiasm was awakened. The president assumed the duties of his office at an opportune time and was welcomed with loud acclaim.

Both as a man and as president he was adapted to arouse and maintain enthusiasm. He was cordial, a good mixer, broad in his sympathies; he set forth high ideals, was full of zeal for his work and forgetful of himself. Moreover, he believed in the future of Southern California, believed heartily in Pomona College and was most eager to have a part in its upbuilding. His inheritance and early training, as we have seen, were such as to give him the instincts of an educator, while his opportunities had fitted him for the work,

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

and inspired confidence in his leadership. Among some of the hard-headed business men of the Board of Trustees and the constituency, there was a tendency to question his extreme idealism and optimism, which were never kept in the background. This critical attitude, however, was not pronounced. The beginnings were apparently all that could be desired.

In his paper read before the Los Angeles District Association of Congregational Churches during the first term of his administration President Baldwin gives something of his ideals and methods. He says: "One teacher is giving five hours' work per day; others over four; full work for a student is three classes. . . . In many of our schools the recitations are for thirty minutes only, instead of one hour. There is no compensation for this loss, and the inevitable result is the lowering of the standards. You do not wish our college to pursue a policy of this kind. . . . If they" (the trustees) "can secure men worth two thousand dollars for one thousand, if those teachers can be honest on such a salary, you will not find fault; but you will not permit them to cripple the work by reducing the teaching force or cutting down the hours of recitation. . . . There are two ways of meeting current expenses: the one is to have an endowment, and simply draw and use the interest. That is easy, and has its advantages. The other is to look to one thou-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

sand friends of the enterprise for annual gifts and annual interest and annual watchfulness. From these friends is a strength not to be found in millions of endowment. Is it feasible to raise a subscription of five thousand dollars from our fifty-four churches, even though thirty-four of them are home missionary churches? From a long experience in raising money from small givers, I answer 'yes' without hesitation."

There had already been a somewhat widespread effort to interest the churches and the young people's organizations in the College. This work President Baldwin took up with zest, and he greatly increased the number of annual subscribers to the College. The "Pomona Student" says, in December of that year: "President Baldwin has begun his proposed tour of the churches. . . . The aim is one thousand subscriptions, but that number is likely to be increased to fifteen hundred."

In a so-called "Stockholders' Annual Report" issued in December, 1891, are given the names and addresses of over five hundred stockholders, or yearly subscribers to the College, thirty-eight churches, and other individual givers. The interesting of such donors, a work for which President Baldwin was peculiarly adapted, had it been persistently followed year after year, however small the subscriptions, must certainly, by reason of their number and the sense of co-partner-

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

ship developed, have resulted in an invincible power. Their loyalty and support would have proved one of the most successful endowments ever possessed by any college.

The president gained the loyalty, coöperation and fidelity of the faculty. Friction might easily have arisen with the coming of a recognized college authority, since heretofore the faculty had acted rather as coworkers. But nothing of the kind appeared. From first to last the president was in harmony and close sympathy with the other members of the faculty. The same was generally true with respect to the students. He was the idol of many, and always appealed strongly to the student body. Both faculty and students cheerfully accepted his internal policy throughout his administration, with the exception of certain restrictions and limitations felt to be narrow and burdensome to the older students. Later years have witnessed the modification of some of these restrictions, particularly since the Preparatory School was dropped.

Mrs. Baldwin was also a graduate of Oberlin and had been a successful teacher before her marriage. In those first years she was a real helper in the classroom and in the faculty discussions. Her mind was quick to see, and fertile in devices. Term after term she taught successfully, with little or no compensation; such pay as she received went back to the College in some way.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Greater sympathy with the ideals of Pomona, and greater sacrifices to further them, than were manifested by both President and Mrs. Baldwin, could not have been desired. And sacrifice was necessary.

Pomona was without available resources. At least one-half of the expenses must be met by gifts, and never was it harder for a constituency to raise money. The friends of the College had slight incomes and growing families. Churches, also, were being built and must be sustained. Municipality, county and State, all made their demands on the people. Schoolhouses, city halls and other public buildings were required, a system of roads was demanded, more extended than in any other State in the Union save one. The immediate outlook for the College was far from bright, while a great and expanding future was beckoning on to larger things. No one felt the situation more keenly than President Baldwin. No one wished more earnestly, alike for his own sake, for his family's sake and for the sake of humanity, to help provide the needed funds and relieve the situation. It was on his mind day and night. Nor was he lacking in expedients. He was abundantly fruitful in plans and projects.

In order to keep in touch with the student body, he taught classes in Christian evidences a part of the time for two or three years, most acceptably. There was little occasion for changes in

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

the curriculum the first year. Professor Colcord had been engaged before the coming of President Baldwin.

The coming of Professor Frederick Starr, Ph.D., now of Chicago University, to be professor of geology and anthropology and dean of the science department, was, however, an event of importance. He was an inspiration to the whole College. It was with sincere regret on the part of the College that he left at the end of the year, after but a few months of service, to enter upon his present work.

This same year the College Senate was formed and a constitution adopted; high hopes were entertained of its usefulness in the control of the student body. The president of the College was its presiding officer, and its action in all cases was referred to the faculty. This organization as it was conducted elicited much discussion. It had a precarious existence for some time, but was never a great success.

The Folk Moot, a combination of students and faculty in mass meeting, was occasionally summoned to discuss college questions.

The third anniversary was made the occasion of the inauguration of President Baldwin. The exercises were held in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Pomona. In addition to the president's address, prayer was offered by Rev. T. C. Hunt, Rev. R. G. Hutchins, D.D., spoke on behalf

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of the Board of Trustees, Professor Norton on behalf of the faculty, and Mr. David P. Barrows on behalf of the students. The exercises closed with prayer and benediction by Rev. L. H. Frary. The attendance was large, and great satisfaction was manifest in this new relation.

The necessity for some better means of conveyance between Claremont and Pomona led President Baldwin early to conceive the possibility of using electric power instead of horse power. He devised a plan, and worked very hard for a long time to bring about its fulfillment. A circular was printed explaining it, and asking for thirty thousand dollars for the construction of a line to Pomona, thirty thousand dollars more for a branch to Ontario, and twenty thousand dollars for a branch to Chino. The plan contemplated an electric railroad, the power coming from storage batteries. It never materialized. Evidently it was ahead of the time. Today this connection from Ontario through Claremont to Pomona and thence to Los Angeles is doing good service, and is said to have been on a paying basis from the beginning. The further connection with San Bernardino is nearly completed. It is, however, a trolley road. Not yet is the storage-battery system accepted as practical for railroads.

President Baldwin soon conceived a project of much greater import, to which he gave his time very largely for two or three years. This was

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

the harnessing of the mountain torrent which comes down San Antonio Cañon and flows with a rapid current throughout the year, and the converting of its momentum into electricity for light and power. The electricity was to be conducted from the Cañon to Ontario and through Claremont to Pomona. By the profits of this enterprise President Baldwin expected to endow the College. It was a great project, and appealed to the imagination, especially since it was the first of the kind ever placed practically before the mind of the scientific world. It promised great things for Pomona. President Baldwin believed that in carrying through that project he would be accomplishing untold benefits for the College. A wide and vigorous personal appeal was made to the friends of the institution to invest in this enterprise as a source of personal profit, and also for the sake of the College. Many did so invest, no doubt partly with a view to helping Pomona.

The following from the "Pomona Student," supposed at the time to be authoritative, shows something of the prevailing expectations: "The prospect of the speedy inauguration of the Pomona College Power Company is excellent. The history of the movement will be likely to appear in the near future. It is to give Claremont immediate connection by electric railroad with Pomona, four miles distant, and will furnish lights, arc and incandescent, and several hundred horse

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

power for manufacturing purposes. It seems probable that four hundred horse power will be used the first year in Pomona and Claremont. The idea is simply to use the water of San Antonio Cañon to furnish electricity for the valley below."

The "Prospectus" puts the matter concretely and positively: "The low water is at least one thousand inches and the fall three hundred and ten feet." "The pipes will be laid with a view to using three thousand inches of water, producing two thousand horse power." "The proposition is to reserve sixty thousand dollars in stock. The balance needed is to be raised on first mortgage bonds. After paying current expenses and interest on the bonds, this sixty thousand dollars is to be paid ten per cent. Of the net surplus to be distributed the college is to receive one half. . . . The college expects a considerable income from its one half of the net surplus."

It was a great honor to President Baldwin to anticipate the scientific world in such a project; nevertheless its failure was a disaster to the College. Many blamed the president, and some the College through the president. Others made no distinction. Pomona was responsible. But perhaps the worst result was its effect on the president himself, and on the College through him. Whatever the real reason for the failure, whether it was lack of business experience or lack of

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

money, or whether the project was simply one for which the times locally were not ready, the result was the same. The fact that the plan has since been worked out to a success makes little difference. The enterprise was heralded so widely, promised such great things, was pushed so confidently, that failure was correspondingly discouraging and disheartening. President Baldwin would have been more than human if he had not been profoundly affected by it.

Later another project of a similar nature, further north, was pursued by him with intense interest for a considerable period, but finally abandoned. Still another in the southern part of the State has occupied more or less of his time since he left Pomona.

A further effect of this venture must be noticed. That delicate, impalpable something that throws a halo over word and deed—universal, unquestioned confidence—no longer existed. It was inevitable that some, at least, of those who lost money in the enterprise should not be able to trust implicitly President Baldwin's business judgment. There were so many of these persons, and they were scattered so widely, that the effect could hardly fail to be detrimental to a young college struggling for its existence amidst great drawbacks.

However, President Baldwin's instincts as an educator and a college administrator did not fail

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

him, as is seen by the active events that accompany and follow this project.

The College Seal was discussed and adopted July 15, 1891. It is a circle with the words "Incorporated 1887" and "Seal" in the center, surrounded by the words "Pomona College—Our Tribute to Christian Civilization."

In October of this year two contracts were brought by the Secretary from Eastern friends, for Pomona; one for fifty thousand dollars for endowment, and one for twenty-five thousand dollars for a new hall. This was an event of the greatest importance, and a source of much-needed encouragement and inspiration to the friends of the College. It gave a new sense of security.

The year 1892 is characterized by the coming of two members of the faculty who belong to the "Old Guard," Professors Bissell and Hitchcock, the first ultimately to teach modern languages, and the second chemistry and physics. Mr. S. H. Brackett, who filled the chair of chemistry in the academy at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, was asked to take the place of Professor Starr for the last term of 1892, and in addition to his classroom work he gave a series of lectures to the whole student body.

The Students' Publishing Company was formed during this year. To quote from the "Student Life," it had "a guaranteed business of from five to eight hundred dollars," and had

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

“the influence of the college behind it.” For a few years this company was helpful, but its equipment was not kept in repair, and finally became worn out and useless.

In the autumn of 1893 Mr. W. B. Shaw, M.A., came to take the place of instructor in political economy and history. Mr. Shaw made a favorable impression, but was called away by the death of his father, and did not return. There was an unfortunate misunderstanding in the business arrangements with Mr. Shaw, which may have influenced his decision.

The important event of the year 1892-93 was the Educational Convention of the Congregational Churches of Southern California. It was called in the name of the Board of Trustees of Pomona College, at the First Congregational Church, Los Angeles. The object of the Convention was to confer together, thus early in the history of the College, that the best ideas of the constituency might reach the ears and minds of the Board of Trustees, who were nearly all present at this meeting. Thirty-six churches were represented, together with some representatives from the northern part of the State. The Convention continued during parts of two days, ten hours in session. There were thirty papers on the program, each speaker having selected his own theme. The papers were printed and widely distributed and some of them were of permanent value. It was

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

a well-conceived movement, and well carried out. The effect was widespread and proved to be of lasting benefit.

A contract was entered into with the Congregational Education Society about this time which has been an invaluable help to the College.

At the beginning of 1893 the College took a new lease of life on entering into possession of Holmes Hall. It was an event most thoroughly enjoyed by all. Never was such a building more needed; never one more fully appreciated. The latter part of the year was signalized by the raising of the Permanent Guarantee Fund, whose object was to cover any possible deficit. The beginning of the following year was marked by the coming to the department of biology of Professor A. J. Cook, the last of the "Old Guard." He was a rare asset to the young college, both with the student body and with its constituency. Professor Cook's salary was promised, and paid, for the first three years by his father-in-law, Mr. C. H. Baldwin.

The last part of this year and the first month of 1894 the College was compelled to make the canvass for fifty thousand dollars in order to meet the demands of the contract previously secured by the secretary. This was a very strenuous campaign, and only partially successful. The details are given in chapter twenty-seven.

The graduation of the first college class, in

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

1894, was a great event in the history of the College. It was a matter of pride to have eleven, representing seven different states, go forth to life's work with the Pomona brand. The Commencement abounded in congratulations. Professor Cook said, in an article written in this connection: "Pomona College is the largest, as it is confessedly the best, college in Southern California. It has just graduated eleven, seven gentlemen and four ladies, of whose spirit, scholarship and character it is justly proud. There have been one hundred and ninety-six students during the past year, and there has been a constantly growing increase, notwithstanding the unparalleled hard times. The outlook for the future is most encouraging."

Dr. McLean of Oakland said of the College at this time: "The importance of Pomona College in our scheme for the higher education in California cannot be overrated. Its location, five hundred miles from the two great universities, gives it a fine chance for a local constituency; while the standing already attained by it commands respect much more than local. From the standpoint of secular education it is regarded by our universities as filling a valuable place in the appliances of the state; to those of us who take a higher view it appears simply indispensable."

While by reason of the Guarantee Fund there was no deficit in the current expenses for 1894-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

95, the debt already accumulated remained, in the form of personally-signed notes, and the budget for the following year was large, looking to the reduction of the debt. At a meeting of the Board of Trustees held on February 12, 1895, Mr. Marston presented a plan for the raising of ten thousand dollars additional to the amount received from the regular sources of income, including the Guarantee Fund, and offered to give two thousand dollars of this amount himself. The meeting adjourned overnight. At the morning meeting President Baldwin presented his resignation in writing, saying that "with his present health and courage he could not undertake to carry out the plan adopted, as the Board wished him to do." The resignation was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Smiley, Hunt and Frary, who reported to the Board of Trustees, and the report was adopted, as follows:

"President of Pomona College,

"Dear Sir: We this day having received your resignation as president of Pomona College, desire first of all to express our warm appreciation of the spirit you have shown in your relation to the faculty, the students, and to our constituency at large. We also bear witness that your devotion and loyalty in all these relations commands our gratitude. While we recognize the motives which led you to this action, we do not see our

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

way clear to consummate at present this separation which you propose.”

The resignation was accordingly left in the hands of the Board, but not immediately pressed for action. In view of the situation the student body sent to the Board of Trustees the following minute:

“Whereas, the resignation of President Cyrus G. Baldwin has been tendered to your honorable body to take effect on or before June 26, 1895; and

“Whereas, the causes operating, so far as we can ascertain, do not appeal to us as such as to be necessarily and finally decisive for such action; and

“Whereas, Pomona College as a Christian college stands preëminently for the developing of a Christian character and the supremacy of the Christian spirit; and

“Whereas, we believe that the personality and example of a ripened and symmetrical Christian character, supported by breadth of intellect and cordial fellowship, is a most important factor in attaining this ideal; and

“Whereas, we, the student body, feel that any course of action tending to sever his present relation with us would be not only a great source of regret and sorrow to us personally, but also, we believe, a serious if not inestimable detriment to the student body and the student life of this institution; and

“Whereas, we believe that the student body, as

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

one of the important factors in the large success of an institution, may justly claim for itself such consideration as shall work not only for its harmony and unity, but also for its hearty coöperation in the progress and upbuilding of the institution; be it

“Resolved: That we, the students of Pomona College, do hereby express our heartfelt regret concerning the recent action of our president looking to the severance of his relation with Pomona College, and that we do hereby most earnestly request your honorable body to make such arrangements as shall induce him to withdraw his resignation.”

The October following, a committee consisting of Messrs. Blades, Tracy and Frary, appointed to consider the relations of President Baldwin to the College, reported, and their report was adopted, as follows: “The Board of Trustees here assembled, fairly representing, as we believe, the entire Board, after full and free discussion, hereby expresses its unanimous judgment that it is for the best interests of the College that President Baldwin continue in office, and in that position we pledge him our individual and united support.”

The amount required by Mr. Marston’s plan referred to above* was duly raised and his subscription was paid.

* P. 144.

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

In the spring of 1895 the question whether a member of the faculty other than the president should be on the Board of Trustees was discussed by the faculty, and a minute was put before the Board March 12, 1895, objecting to the principle that any one should hold the two positions. When this was presented, the secretary presented with it his resignation from the Board and the appointments connected therewith, together with the secretaryship, which was not necessarily dependent on his membership on the Board. In response the trustees, refusing to accept the resignation of the secretary, passed the following vote: "Resolved: That while this Board is in full accord with the action taken by the faculty as to the impropriety of having a person a member of the Board and also of the faculty, there are peculiar conditions attending the case of Professor Sumner that would, in the judgment of the trustees, make it unwise to make any change at present. The president of the Board is instructed to convey this action to the faculty." At this same meeting a committee of three was appointed, consisting of Messrs. Marston, Sumner and President Baldwin, to formulate and put into operation a financial plan.

President Baldwin secured some money in the northern part of the State. Among other donations was one from Mrs. Susan L. Locke.

Brought into contact with a sick boy while in

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

San Francisco, President Baldwin, with his characteristic sympathy and spirit of helpfulness, endeared himself to the lad and his mother. The boy died, and the mother, out of regard to President Baldwin and in memory of her son, pledged and duly paid over to the college ten thousand dollars. This incident suggests one of Dr. Baldwin's strong points. He had an unusual gift for securing and winning the confidence of young men. Many a youth was found who never had entertained a thought of a collegiate education, was brought to the College, and since has been an honor to himself and to Pomona.

Oberlin College in 1896 gave President Baldwin the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Apropos of subscriptions made to the funds by members of the faculty, a minute of the Board of Trustees about this time suggests a whole volume as to the early history of the College. It reads: "Resolved, that the Board of Trustees desire to put on record their hearty appreciation of the loyalty, efficiency and sacrifice of the Faculty, in the exacting work of the College during its continued struggles with adversity; and still further in recognition of the hardships to which they are subjected by the tardy payment of their salaries, all too inadequate for the services expected, if promptly paid, and of their voluntary assumption of additional burdens, they hereby declare their fixed purpose in no wise to tax the

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

ordinary income of the College in order to extend its work, at least beyond the recommendation of the Faculty themselves, until these self-imposed burdens are removed, and vexatious delays in payment of salaries are no longer necessary.”

The completion of the canvass* by which seventy-five thousand dollars was reported as in the bank for endowment, in the winter of 1896-97, was the occasion of much rejoicing. It was felt to be, under all the circumstances, a really great achievement, presaging large things for the future.

In the summer of 1897, after seven years of service, Dr. Baldwin resigned the presidency, and his resignation was accepted. In withdrawing from the college work he left a host of friends and no enemies. During his administration the College grew in numbers from one hundred and sixteen, of whom seventeen were collegians, to two hundred and fifty, of whom eighty were collegians. Holmes Hall was added to the campus, and one hundred thousand dollars was secured for endowment. Any one studying carefully the times and conditions would pronounce President Baldwin's administration successful—historically considered, remarkably successful.

The graduating class of 1898 presented the College with a fine portrait of President Baldwin by Oscar Kenneth of San Francisco, with the follow-

* Chapter XXVII.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ing words voiced by Miss Grace Adams McPherson: "We honor his keen sense of justice, his insight into human nature, his scholarly attainments, his broad humanity and his liberal culture; but more than all, we love the man. We trust that the men and women who in future years may be privileged to study in these halls may in a measure grasp some of the nobleness and inspiration which radiate from his face and are suggested to a slight degree in this portrait."

Dr. McLean wrote of him: "To him well belongs the honor of being founder and foster-father of the infant institution. Under his guidance it was that Pomona outgrew and outran the array of competitors which started with it in the educational race, and gained for itself that credit for high standards and thorough work which have placed it only second to the two great universities of the state. So long as Pomona College lives shall Dr. Baldwin live in its life. In its expansion his life and influence shall expand and continue to be a pervasive power for good. And that not in Southern California alone, nor even where the graduates of the decade past shall go; but wherever graduates in the decades to come shall live and bless society, there shall he live within and bless society. Pomona College is a flowing well. The power and influence of those who follow him in its administration shall in no true sense succeed and displace his, but shall only



NORTH FROM THE LIBRARY STEPS

PRESIDENT BALDWIN

add themselves to his, and render it more lasting and more potent."

In October, 1910, by invitation of President Blaisdell, Ex-President Baldwin spoke to the student body in chapel on "The Capacity for Enthusiasm." The subject was suggested by a remark of President David Starr Jordan in response to an inquiry about the Pomona men and women who had gone to Stanford for graduate work: "They have a capacity for enthusiasm." The address appealed to the students with all the old-time intense interest. The "Student Life" says of it: "His words came from his heart without need for adornment. How he said them we shall probably forget. What he said became too closely welded into our natures for any such lapse."

Again, in the autumn of 1912, at the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of the College, the spontaneous and generous response of the audience to a simple word of recognition of President Baldwin's work, with sympathy for him in his illness at the time, showed that he was still near and dear to the hearts of Pomona's friends.

CHAPTER XI

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

It would be difficult to exaggerate the molding power of the first teachers in an educational institution. The spirit engendered, the inspiration given, the precedents formed, all help to create an atmosphere which is pervasive and life-giving; and which, if those teachers continue for a term of years, is not easily changed in the process of growth and in the addition of new teachers.

Pomona has been peculiarly fortunate in this respect. The first teachers selected proved to be not only scholarly and apt in teaching, but also of large manhood and womanhood and in sympathy with the ideals cherished in behalf of the College; they were men and women of vision, who realized something of the scope of the undertaking, and were loyal, self-denying, long-suffering examples, and withal growing persons, adaptive, always ready for changed conditions. They were intent on a great work. They had a calling from God, and could not be turned aside by the allurements of money or honors. They were not discouraged by hardships, nor over-sensitive to supposed lack of appreciation or imagined injustice. They were men and women of faith, and counted

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

on the future for satisfaction, as if it were realized. They were different, very different, the one from the other, yet were they one in a great purpose, that of building up a strong, effective Christian college for a great history. Each contributed his own share in such manner as to produce one concrete, composite resultant. In order fully to understand the Pomona of the present, a brief study of its early teachers is quite necessary.

The attention naturally turns first to Professor Edwin Clarence Norton. The son of a home missionary, Professor Norton was graduated at Amherst in 1879, and took graduate work, specializing in Greek, at Yale and Johns Hopkins. In his sabbatical years he has again studied at Yale, where he received the degree of M. A., and still further at Oxford, England, and at Athens, Greece. He was ordained to the ministry in 1884. For four years he was professor at Yankton College, Yankton, South Dakota. By reason of his opportunities and experience he was the first teacher appointed at Pomona College, and was made principal of the Preparatory Department and instructor in Greek. He came on the ground in time to make the necessary arrangements for the opening of the new college work. Mrs. Norton came with an infant in arms a few months later. Brought up in New Haven, a student at Mount Holyoke and a teacher at Yankton, Mrs. Norton had cultivation of mind and heart.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

In her home, in the College, term after term as teacher, and in the Church and community, she has been a constant force for good cheer and general helpfulness in many ways.

Professor Norton quickly showed that his was a master hand in organization. Evidently his experience had done what only experience could do—broaden and deepen character—and he brought to his new work a spirit of loyalty and consecration of inestimable value in the building up of manhood and womanhood. He continued to act as principal of the Preparatory Department until 1893, when he was made dean of the faculty, in which position he still remains. In 1890 he was made professor of the Greek language. Carleton College gave him the degree of Doctor of Philosophy for special scholarly work. In 1910 his professorship was placed on the Edwin Clarence Norton Foundation. This same year he delivered the address before the graduating class of Pacific Theological Seminary, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the Seminary. In 1911 he was elected moderator of the General Congregational Association of Southern California. Thus is made evident not only the esteem in which he is held for his work in the College, but also the fact that he keeps up to date, not alone in the scholarship of his profession, but in the thought and activities of religious interests as well.

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

The desire for quality rather than quantity is ingrained in his very being. It appears in the classroom and in the deanship, in the work that he does and in that required of others. He has high ideals for the College, and the desire for numbers never tempts him to waive his ideals. While Pomona stands preëminently for Christian character, he would not have her a reform school. Scholarship, too, must coördinate with character. Sharply critical of the bright student who will not study, he has little patience with the poor scholar who relies on his goodness to carry him through. It is particularly hard for him to tolerate anything less than good, faithful, really hard study. While he has hosts of friends among students and alumni, naturally there have been a few who have felt that he was inclined to be a little severe in his judgment and his methods.

There are few more inspiring teachers. The student who fails to acquire from him a love for the Greek language must be lacking in the instincts of a scholar. He often uses humor in the classroom, before the student body and with the individual student, to impress the helpful thought or the cautious injunction. Many an inspiring suggestion or commendatory word from the dean sticks in the student's mind, like a burr in the hair, by reason of a humorous turn that he has given the sentence. For rich and spicy entertainment nothing need be better than one of Professor Nor-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ton's humorous speeches, when he is in the mood for it. And he can be correspondingly impressive in enforcing more serious thought and experience.

The loss of a little boy, Philip Jameson Norton, was a great grief to Professor and Mrs. Norton, and in memory of him they instituted a prize for the best student in the Preparatory Course of study. This prize was given thereafter each year, so long as this department continued. It was a pleasure to them to award it one year to their daughter.

Professor Norton, drawing from previous experience, was enabled to suggest a number of the customs which have grown into traditions. For example, the giving of the "Wash Program" (the forerunner of the Senior Play) at commencement. His executive ability is recognized further in the voluntary keeping, with Mrs. Norton's assistance, of a complete record of every student connected with the institution from the beginning. The work led to his appointment as registrar, which office he continued to fill until 1913. In accepting his resignation of the office, the Board of Trustees gave expression to their appreciation of this invaluable service by a vote of thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Norton.

It was understood by a few that the presidency of a kindred institution was declined by him some

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

years since in deference to the interests of Pomona.

Professor Frank Parkhurst Brackett should be mentioned in connection with Professor Norton as one of the first and most effective teachers. He was appointed instructor in mathematics at the meeting at which Professor Norton received his appointment.

Professor Brackett was fitted for college at the academy at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where his father, a graduate of Harvard College, was for many years a teacher in science. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1887, from which institution he received also the degree of M. A. He has since spent a year in graduate work at Clark University.

He came to Los Angeles in 1887 to teach in McPherron Academy, but on account of throat trouble resigned at the end of the fall term. He was then induced by Mr. Sumner to open a private school in Pilgrim Chapel, Pomona, in order to hold together a number of students in preparation for the opening of Pomona College, and with the expectation of an appointment in the new institution. This he duly received, and after two years as instructor, he was made professor of mathematics and put in charge of astronomy, which latter subject he took up with the first college class. Largely as a result of his inspira-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

tion, an unusual interest in astronomy has been maintained, which was quickened by the erection and equipment of the F. P. Brackett Observatory, of which Professor Brackett was made director in 1908. Much work, however, some of permanent and widely recognized value, was done before the Observatory was built.

In the autumn of 1911, by invitation, Professor Brackett accompanied Dr. C. G. Abbott, director of the Astrophysical Observatory of the Smithsonian Institution, in an astronomical expedition to Algeria. The expedition was one of importance, and the appointment of Professor Brackett as one of its members was regarded as an honor, well merited and affording valuable experience.

While a master in both his departments, Professor Brackett's interest has not been confined to them. "The meteorological observatory of Pomona College is also a voluntary observer's station in the United States Weather Bureau, and as such is provided by the government with three standard instruments, maximum and minimum thermometers, barometers, and a rain gauge." Professor Brackett has always been in charge of this station, and his reports at times have been of noticeable value.

In 1890-91 he was excused from one class daily for a year that he might act as bookkeeper for the College. In the absence of Professor Norton, he

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

was dean of the faculty in 1904-05. When the erection of the Observatory was contemplated, he drew the plans and made the specifications. He also made the sketches followed by the architect in designing both the inside and the outside of the Library.

As a man Professor Brackett has been a positive factor all along in Pomona's history. At the very beginning, by his accurate scholarship, clear thinking and sterling Christian manhood, he gained the respect of all, and by reason of his nearness to the students in age, sympathies and experience he quickly became popular with them and effective in his influence. His musical ability, particularly as shown in his remarkably fine voice, added not a little to his attractions. His steady growth and expansion and his simple, sincere faith have produced a personality of quiet force and wide scope. His poise, his breadth of view and his strength are seen especially in his committee work. He has built up the department of mathematics, in numbers and character, until it ranks with the best college departments of mathematics in the country. Very many would question whether there has been any stronger influence than his in the development of Pomona's standards of scholarship and character.

Professor Brackett married a daughter of one of the influential pioneers of California, and was one of the first members of the faculty to build a

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

home in Claremont, a home which has always been a center of influence. Mrs. Brackett is an artist, and has taken great interest in the art department of the College. Repeated inducements, including one large pecuniary offer, have been presented to draw this family away from Pomona, but they have preferred to remain at a sacrifice, helping to build up an institution which they steadfastly believe is to have a significant part in the extension of Christian civilization.

Mrs. H. A. Storrs resigned her position after a successful year of teaching in English and science. In her place Miss Phebe Estelle Spalding, a graduate of Carleton College, Minnesota, came to Pomona as a teacher of English and modern languages. Professor Norton had been a student at Carleton, and President Strong of that institution had spoken at Pomona on Arbor Day the year before, and spent a week at the home of the secretary, so that the two colleges were not strangers. This relation was strengthened by a generous donation of books brought by Miss Spalding to the new institution, and later by advanced degrees conferred on Miss Spalding and on Professor Norton. Miss Spalding had been brought up partly in New England and partly in the great new West, and had largely earned her way through college by teaching. At Pomona she was librarian for some years, as well as

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

teacher. After two years she was made instructor, and the following year professor of English literature and rhetoric. In 1905 her professorship was made English literature, although she has continued to teach the history of art, which she took up with the first college class. The degree of Doctor of Philosophy was given her for work done in Boston University.

In addition to her varied work in the classroom and as librarian, Miss Spalding was at one time principal of women. Her hospitable home, whether in college rooms or in her own bungalow, has been the home of many students and many alumnae in their visits to the College. Few, if any, have formed and maintained more close personal friendships, or have done more to create social ideals, than has Miss Spalding. Her own experiences, her strong character, breadth of thought and accuracy of expression, and her genial presence, have been an inspiration to many a young man and young woman. Nor has her influence been confined to the College and community. She has had many invitations to speak in other places, near and more remote. As an author, too, she has awakened an interest in the older inhabitants of California, and made a place for herself in the literature of the State. The Phebe Estelle Spalding Foundation of the Chair of English Literature, which she holds, was created in 1910.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

By not a little persuasion, Rev. Daniel Herbert Colcord was induced to leave the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Monrovia to take up teaching at Pomona. He was born at Danvers, Massachusetts, and graduated at Amherst College, where also he was given the degree of Master of Arts, and at Andover Theological Seminary. His first pastorate was over the Presbyterian Church at Bedford, New Hampshire, from which he came to California. After a year as instructor in Latin and modern languages at Pomona, he was made professor of the Latin language and literature. He was principal of the Preparatory Department for two years, 1904-06. While Professor Norton was away on his first sabbatical year, 1895-96, Professor Colcord was acting dean. Quite worn out with his work, he took some months' rest in a trip to the Hawaiian Islands. He spent a sabbatical year in graduate study at Harvard University.

Professor Colcord has grown in the respect and confidence of the student body and has a warm place in their affections. His department has received hearty commendation from the graduate schools to which Pomona students have gone. Experience as a pastor has added to his usefulness and efficiency in College and community and with the whole constituency. Strong inducements have been presented to him to draw him back into the pastorate, but he has found the path of duty

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

and privilege in toiling on in Pomona, content with a small salary. His influence on his students, and through them, reaches far out into the wide world. A remarkable gift of language has made him a model for the members of the College in matters forensic. For years he assisted and drilled students in preparation for public speaking. At Professor Colcord's solicitation, Mr. Ezra Slack, one of his classmates, very kindly gave the money for the purchase of the college bell.

Mrs. Colcord was graduated at Mount Holyoke Seminary (now College), and with Mrs. Norton and others located at Pomona, has made it a center for Mount Holyoke alumnae. She has taken a great interest in building up a New England room in the Library. In the Church, too, she is an efficient worker. Most fortunate has Pomona been in the families of her professors.

Mr. C. B. Sumner was elected professor of Biblical literature in 1890. He taught two or three terms in other departments before and after he had a special professorship, but never for a whole term did he have opportunity to give his entire or his best time and thought to teaching. In 1899 he resigned his professorship, which was practically sacrificed in 1893.

The position of principal of the young women's

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

department gives one professorial rank, and although Miss Mary Emily Harris is not now on the faculty, her long and faithful service demands recognition in connection with the earlier professors. Miss Harris came to Pomona with the degree of B. S. in 1891, from Beaver Falls, Minnesota, and remained seven years. No more faithful and conscientious worker could be desired. An accurate scholar, an inspiring teacher, a woman of strong Christian character and high ideals, she commanded the respect and won the affections of a large number of the students. There were some who felt that she leaned a little toward authority rather than persuasiveness in her discipline. A few felt that she was too strict. Others might count to her credit all tendencies in these directions. Certainly she is held in high esteem and in tender remembrance by hosts of the friends of the College, and is regarded as one who built herself into the foundations of Pomona.

The steadily-increasing demand led to the appointment in 1892 of Rev. Arthur Dart Bissell to the position of professor of modern languages. Professor Bissell was born in India, of missionary parents, graduated in 1879 at Amherst College, from which institution he also received the degree of M. A., and at Yale Theological Seminary in 1882. He has been a graduate student in philosophy, in which he is profoundly interested, at Yale University and the University of Leipsic.

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

Denied the privilege, which he coveted most earnestly, of returning to the land of his birth as a missionary, he became a teacher in the Hawaiian Islands, and when he was invited to Pomona had recently come to California.

In 1895-96 he was instructor in psychology and political economy, after which he resumed the title of professor of modern languages. He has a genius for scholarship, and is at home in almost every department, especially—if specialty is possible for him—in languages and music. His enthusiasm in the classroom is most inspiring, and weak indeed is the student who does not catch the enthusiasm from him. When not in the classroom he is seemingly never so happy as when sitting at the piano or organ, playing the most difficult music, or leading or joining a chorus of voices. Early familiarity with eastern languages has given him peculiar facility in the pronunciation of other tongues. To him the German language, to the teaching of which he now confines himself, is like his own.

His ancestry and his early home in a missionary family and on missionary ground, combined with his scholarly tastes and natural bent, have been commanding factors in the development of Professor Bissell's manhood. His vital interest in every good word and work, his earnestness and consecration, his self-forgetfulness and absorption in the business at hand, are a constant source

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of inspiration. No doubt he would have been a potent factor in the Christianization of India could he have followed his own inclinations; but it would not surprise his friends if he should accomplish even more for the building up of the Lord's kingdom in the world in his present sphere of labor, where, perhaps all unknown to himself, he influences no one knows how many to go and do the kind of work he has been kept from doing. The value of such a man to a young college which is just forming its traditions is beyond the power of expression.

Mrs. Bissell is a woman of sterling character. She often takes Mr. Bissell's place at the piano. The loss, by a painful accident, of their eldest child, a boy looking forward to his college life, was a great affliction. On certain of the college library shelves are found choice memorials of that boy. The two remaining children, both graduates of high standing at Pomona, are commended in their graduate work. Heredity is not everything, but unquestionably a good inheritance is a priceless treasure.

In the same year in which a professorship of modern languages was established it was decided to have additional instruction in science, and Professor George Gale Hitchcock was employed. Professor Hitchcock, who was graduated at the University of Nebraska in 1883, left a position of

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

better salary at the Agricultural College of Washington to accept a place in a Christian college. His grandfather was the Rev. Dr. Gale, the founder of Knox College, and his father spent many years as a teacher in that institution, so that he had grown up with the ideals connected with such a college. He did graduate work at Johns Hopkins and Cornell Universities before coming to Pomona, and spent the year 1912-13 in study at Cornell in the department of physics.

At first Professor Hitchcock was at the head of the departments of chemistry and physics. In 1906 he gave up chemistry, and thereafter devoted himself to the building up of the department of physics. Every one at all familiar with the changes that have taken place in these branches of science in the last twenty-five years knows that only by the most painstaking and persistent study could a man keep abreast of his department and do the work demanded of him. Add to this imperative necessity the lack of equipment and the many hindrances and inconveniences inevitable in a young college, and one begins to conceive some of the difficulties with which Professor Hitchcock has had to contend. For conscientious fidelity, for watchful and interested attention to each individual student, and for thoroughness of instruction, he has few equals. His students always bring back a good report from more advanced institutions, and never have reason to be

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ashamed of their first instructor. Some of them have already won high and honorable positions.

Professor Hitchcock's practical turn of mind has made him an authority in all the applications of gas and electricity. His love of music, too, and especially his knowledge of the organ, together with his aptitude for mechanics, have made him exceedingly useful outside his profession. From him came the suggestion that the College Seal should be put into heraldic form. The work was done with minute regard to correctness of detail by a friend of his who had made a study of such matters, Mr. Frank Van Vleck.

Professor Hitchcock's son, a graduate of Pomona and a fine scholar, had the pleasure of a year's study with his father in the physics department at Cornell University in 1912-13.

By both example and precept Professor Hitchcock is a constant witness to students and faculty, to Church and community, of the value and efficiency of the genuine Christian life. Many students have found a home in his home, and enjoy returning from time to time as alumni and renewing their fellowship with his family. Mrs. Hitchcock is the daughter of a Methodist Episcopal minister, and is in fullest sympathy with her husband's ideals.

When it became necessary, a year and a half later than the coming of Professor Hitchcock, to

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

teach biology, President Baldwin suggested his brother-in-law, Professor Albert John Cook, with a promise from his father to pay Professor Cook's salary for three years. Professor Cook, a graduate of Michigan Agricultural College, from which he later received the degree of Doctor of Science, and a graduate student at Harvard University, left an important position in his Alma Mater to take up the work at Pomona, as a distinctively Christian college. He loves his chosen work, and thoroughly believes in its supreme utility for every young man and young woman. His overflowing enthusiasm never wanes in the presence of his pupils. His optimism, too, is always conspicuous. His sympathetic interest in every one draws students close to him, giving him influence with many in his classroom and outside of his classes. His department grew rapidly in numbers and in influence.

Nor was his influence confined to the student body and the College. Opportunity was given him by the College to do outside work as he had done in Michigan, and he entered upon it at once. He always has given particular attention to the practical side of his profession, having associated much with farmers and advised and worked with them. In Michigan he inaugurated farmers' clubs which became a power economically and politically in the State. He also conducted farmers' institutes throughout the State. When he came to

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

California he was put in charge of such institutes by the State University, and made them widely useful. Also he encouraged the formation of farmers' clubs, which soon became quite numerous. Some of them, particularly the Claremont Horticultural Club, have been and still are of great value. His appointment in 1911 as Commissioner of Agriculture of the State of California was indeed a fitting recognition of the work he had done and was capable of doing. Into this new field of influence Dr. Cook entered with his wonted enthusiasm. There were some important undertakings which he was anxious to accomplish, which he believed would result to the benefit of the farmers and thus to the prosperity of the State. He will spare no effort to insure success. Perhaps no man has had a wider influence in his field of labor in this part of the State for the past nineteen years than Professor Cook; and this influence has centered in Pomona College. He is devoted to the ideals of Pomona, and has worked for her early and late.

When, in 1897-98, it became necessary for Professor C. B. Sumner to be excused from his classes for financial work, and Professor Brackett needed help, Mr. George Stedman Sumner was made instructor in Biblical literature and mathematics. He was a graduate of Pomona's first class, and took both the B. A. and the Ph. D. de-

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

gree at Yale University. The second year he was made instructor in history and mathematics. Two years later he was appointed associate professor of history and economics. Again in two years he was made professor of history and instructor in economics. In 1905, when about to go away for his sabbatical year, having been urged to make the work of economics primary rather than that of history, he referred the matter to the faculty, only insisting that the decision be final, in order that he might know how best to use his year of study for the benefit of his profession. On recommendation of the faculty his professorship was then changed to that of economics and sociology.

Professor Sumner does not count as one of the "Old Guard," all of whom were his teachers. At the same time, he took a position on the faculty only three and a half years after Professor Cook, and five years after Professors Hitchcock and Bissell, while he was a teacher seven years before any subsequent head of department now in service. To the great body of the alumni, therefore, he is classed with the earlier rather than with the later professors. He keeps fully informed of the literature on the subjects that he teaches, has used both sabbatical years in the study of practical work in the large cities of this country and Europe, and has carried his researches into Australia, New Zealand, the Philippines, China and

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Japan. As a teacher he has a wide range of facts at command and states his points clearly and strongly. In committee work his familiarity with his own and other institutions and his thoughtful consideration of academic matters give him special influence.

Miss Harris was followed in the young women's department in 1898-99 by Miss Mary Matilda McLean (Mrs. Richard Olney), with the titles of dean and instructor in English. Miss McLean's dignity and strength of character and her very close sympathy with the students gave her unusual success in spite of inexperience. The College was very sorry to part with her at the end of the year, while rejoicing in her anticipated happiness in a home of her own.

Miss Mary Elizabeth Allen, a graduate of the University of Michigan, succeeded Miss McLean in the care of the young women for three years. At first she was acting dean and instructor in Latin and Greek. Later she was elected assistant professor in Latin and Greek, which position she continued to fill until 1909, when she resigned. Miss Allen was a conscientious, faithful and inspiring teacher. While her health did not permit her to continue the care of the young women, her influence was always positive and helpful in that which is highest and noblest in character and in pursuit. She continues to live under the wing

THE EARLIER PROFESSORS

of the College and to have some part in its activities.

Not even a novice in college history can fail to notice the small number of the changes in the earlier faculty, as represented in this review. In fact, every one of the heads of departments of earlier years, eight in all, is still at Pomona, except Professor Cook, who retired in 1911 at the age of seventy years. No note is here taken of Professor Frederick Starr, who remained only two or three months, and gave only a part of that time to the College; nor of Professor Shaw, who was here but a few weeks. If the inquiry into the present working force be pressed further, it will be found that these same professors of the earlier days are still among the most influential and effective workers. Has not this fact, so unusual in such institutions, much to do with Pomona's favorable record?

CHAPTER XII

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

A marked feature of the modern educational institution is the campus. And this term "campus" has come to have a much wider meaning than it had a few years ago. It was then considered sufficient to provide ample room for buildings, with a little walking and breathing space between them. Now even high schools and graded schools must have space for athletics for both boys and girls. The school authorities of Los Angeles County did not wish to accept a site for a high school in Claremont with less than ten acres. Yale University, unable to obtain a large enough campus near its buildings, has recently gone out a mile or two and set apart extensive fields for all forms of athletics, with provision for immense audiences to witness the games of the students. Such facts as these give to the history of Pomona's campus a wide importance.

The history of many a college and university includes a story of an outgrown campus, of enlargement on this side and that or great changes in the plant, frequently even with the abandonment of the original site for one more ample and adaptable. These changes take place invariably

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

after the population has crowded about the institution, rendering the desired extension difficult if not practically impossible, and after prices of real estate actually available have increased enormously. As a result, the ideal campus, if still possible, involves extensions which cost well-nigh enough to have endowed the college at first. This condition does not always arise from lack of forethought nor from the expansion of original plans. It may result from the fact that in early days even the small cost of purchasing adequate land is utterly out of the question.

The friends of Pomona were happy in securing the Claremont campus, as well suited to its purpose. It consisted of about nine acres. They knew very well that it was too small for college purposes, but they were at the time planning for a preparatory school only in this location. The process of enlargement began as soon as this site was adopted for the location of the College. Some lots of land which it was felt would ultimately be needed for the College were obtained by exchange and by solicitation. From time to time, under favorable conditions, purchases have been made. While in this way thousands of dollars have been saved in securing the present campus, thousands of dollars have been lost because it was impossible to take advantage of opportunities afforded. The Campus is still incomplete by reason of the difficulty of securing a very few improved lots on

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Harvard Avenue between Third and Fourth Streets; but its outlines are clearly defined and it comprises over a hundred acres.

During President Baldwin's administration the Board of Supervisors closed one or two parts of streets, and in the winter of 1913-14 the city trustees closed one or two more, leaving practically the entire college grounds with only one public highway, College Avenue, crossing it.

The parkways of Fifth Street between Harvard and College Avenues have been widened ten feet on either side by the city trustees, and it is planned to extend Fourth and Fifth Streets along either side of the Central Campus to the east line of the mesa, for passenger traffic only. This will give ready access to all the buildings, for light travel,—pleasure or business,—while relieving the Campus of much heavy and undesirable traffic. On College Avenue the city has widened the parkways through the college grounds, and the College, while widening the sidewalks from five to eight feet, has coöperated with the city by giving up a portion of the original sidewalk to the parkways and putting the new sidewalk in part on its own land. The generous, expansive effect is fine, and is enhanced by the clumps of tall-growing eucalyptus trees set out at the corners of all driveways and opposite those already planted, by ornamental shrubs and by the wide lawn, already in fine order, on the west side.

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

The class of 1913 very generously left money with which to introduce a new lighting scheme providing for the replacing of the old system on College Avenue with concrete posts surmounted with ground glass globes. Likewise, by the kindness of a friend whose name is withheld, still further improvements have been made on the Avenue and on Sixth Street—evidently the beginning of changes that will add greatly to the beauty and attractiveness of the college grounds.

A great boon came a few years ago in the acquisition of a tract of land comprising sixty-seven acres, long known as "The Wash," adjoining the original campus on the east and extending from Sixth Street south to the Santa Fé Railroad. It embraces the bed of an old winter torrent, an overflow of the mountain stream, that for ages in the rainy months went leaping down among the cactus and the rocks, damming itself up here and there, deflected on this side and that by the *débris*, leaving wide desolation and waste in its wake. Along the banks, sheltered by the rocks, had grown up clumps of cactus, thistles, and bushes of all sorts, interspersed with running vines rendering crossing difficult, and often making large spaces well-nigh unapproachable. At the same time, here and there in the midst of the *débris* was a magnificent live oak or a picturesque sycamore.

Beyond the old Wash was a broad expanse, with

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

thousands of live oaks of every size and shape, many with huge knotted trunks and extended branches gnarled and twisted in fantastic forms, marking the growth of centuries, if not milleniums. Occasionally were found little groves of straight, vigorous trees in the prime of life; again, clumps of low, crooked-limbed sycamores; large beds of cactus of many varieties, bunches of California mahogany, chaparral of countless names and charms; beautiful flowery shrubs, and extended spaces, in some seasons carpeted with brilliant bloom of varied hues. For several hundred feet, running north and south through the middle of this tract, was a table-land twenty to thirty feet high and one or two hundred feet wide, covered with a very rich soil.

In spite of the difficulty of approach to the attractive parts of this tract, they were quickly explored by the students and became much frequented. The little mesa was the place for picnics, and one spot was appropriated for various out-of-door meetings. The possibilities of the entire tract appealed strongly to some of the friends of the College, and how to get possession of it was a frequent subject of thought and discussion. No way, however, seemed open, in view of the many and immediately pressing needs of the College. One day it was learned with consternation that five acres of the coveted Wash had been sold; that, too, the portion adjoining the campus along

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

the northeast boundary. The news called for action. By the kindly interest of Messrs. Nichols, Palmer and Hinckley, directors of the Pomona Land and Water Company, by which the tract was controlled, a very favorable proposition was received by the College for the purchase of the sixty acres remaining in their hands. The Board of Trustees was led now to favor the purchase, which was made possible at this time by the offer of a loan for a long period at five per cent. interest.

It then became necessary to obtain the five acres already sold, which was accomplished with some difficulty. There remained about two acres in the southwest corner, between Second Street and the railroad, to complete the tract. This was in the hands of the Santa Fé Railway Company. Mr. A. P. Maginnis, an official of that company, who lived in Claremont for a year or two and was interested in the College, very kindly offered to secure this piece, and induced the company to deed it to the college for park purposes.

Thus Pomona became the proud possessor of "The Wash," a grand enlargement of the campus, which has been growing in the estimation of all the friends of the College every year and every day since it was acquired. Not long after coming into possession of this property, a meeting of the trustee Committee on Buildings and Grounds was called at Claremont. Mr. Marston

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

came up from San Diego, bringing Mr. Cook, who represented Samuel Parsons and Company of New York, landscape architects; and Mr. A. K. Smiley came from Redlands, bringing his brother, Mr. Daniel Smiley. After going very carefully over the newly-acquired tract, all were impressed profoundly with its natural beauty and its possibilities in relation to the rest of the campus. The Smiley brothers pronounced it of untold value to the college, agreeing that for college purposes it was quite ideal. They questioned whether, taking all the conditions into account, its equal could be found anywhere on the Pacific Coast.

The same day, after looking over the Library site and the land about it, and finding that several lots were not yet owned by the College, Mr. Marston offered, provided the remainder of the block should be secured, to pay for plotting the ground and designating the trees to be planted for a permanent park. The lots were obtained, partly by exchange and partly by purchase, and the west half of this block thus came into the possession of the College without any legal restriction resting upon it. The east half had been deeded to the College for park purposes, with the provision that a library might be built upon it, but no other building. In due time Mr. Cook laid out the Library block for the general purpose of a park, with a place for a library building on the east half, and a possible college building of some sort on

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

the west half, in accordance with Mr. Marston's provision.

After full discussion it was decided by the committee to lay out the "Wash" park so as to retain as far as possible its natural conditions, supplementing the trees and shrubs, as might be needed, in such manner as should harmonize with the natural growth. Mr. Cook, at Mr. Marston's expense, plotted the drives and walks, happily emphasizing the peculiar beauties of the location, and appointed the varieties and the number of trees to be planted wherever the present growth was insufficient. On the very day the committee met, Mr. Blanchard proposed to pay for this invaluable addition to the campus, and it was named in his honor, Blanchard Park.

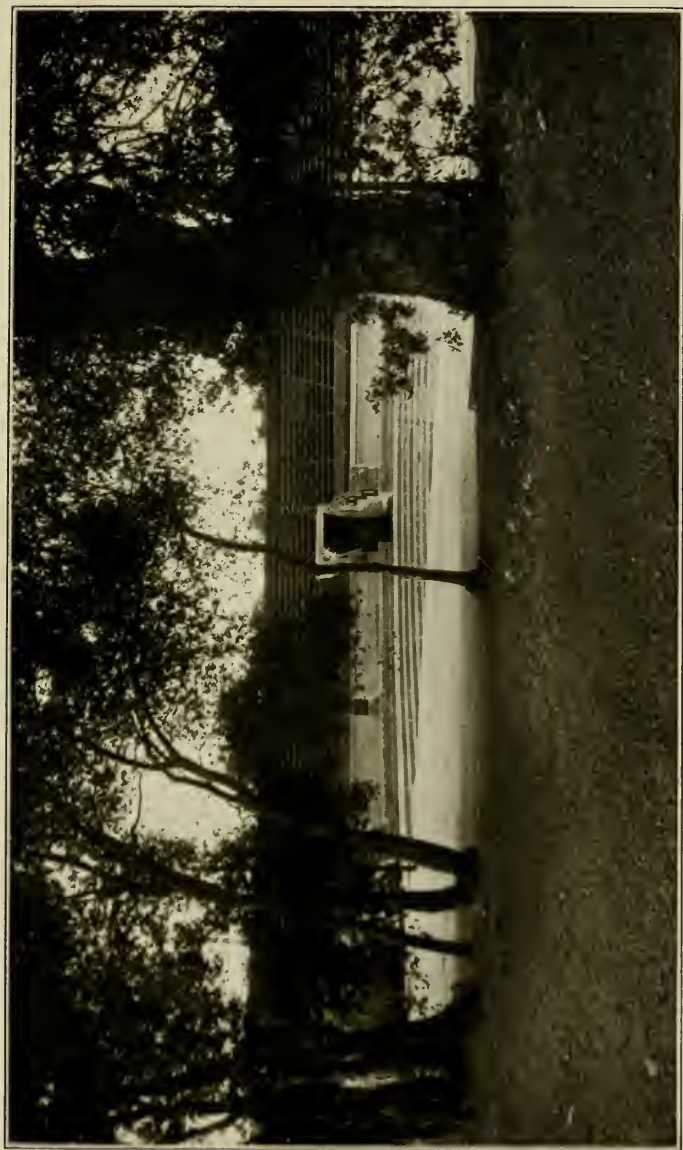
It having been ascertained that Mr. Myron Hunt of Los Angeles, of the firm of Myron Hunt and Elmer Grey, Architects, had visited twenty-five or thirty of the principal universities and colleges of the country, and had made a special study of college grounds and their histories, he was asked to look over Pomona's campus and make suggestions. He came to Claremont and made a thorough examination of the grounds, including Blanchard Park. The faculty committee on buildings and grounds, with President Gates and Mr. Sumner of the trustee committee, came together to hear his report. When his plan was put upon the blackboard and fully explained those

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

present heartily accepted it. After submission to the absent members of the trustee Committee, the plan was explained to the Board of Trustees, and was unanimously approved and adopted as the outline plan to be followed. Mr. Hunt printed a little pamphlet portraying his scheme, with maps. Surveys were made later, levels taken, and Smiley Hall was the first building erected in accordance with the new plan. Still later the survey was extended over the park, and the levels taken so that there might be a unity of plan for the entire grounds, to which any development in the future should conform. Such a plan is expansive, comprehensive and adaptive, and though it take hundreds of years to fill it out, yet it contemplates a harmony of design and orderly convenience which need never be infringed.

The Alumni Athletic Field is partly on the old campus adjoining the gymnasium, but mostly in the added tract. Brackett Observatory is east of the athletic field, and near the north end of the little table-land in the midst of the park.

A little south of the observatory and on the east side of the table-land is the Greek Theater, which is as yet far from complete. Though many of its possibilities are still in embryo, nevertheless the time and thought that have been given to it by the alumni, the enthusiasm shown by some of the later graduating classes, its use for the class play, for the historical pageant and for a variety of



GREEK THEATRE

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

other purposes, together with the general expectation created, betoken a matter not only of present interest and importance, but also of great future significance.

The idea of a Greek theater has been a growth, the natural outcome of prevailing conditions. In the earliest years the graduating classes had some kind of a fun-producing entertainment on Tuesday afternoon of Commencement week, out in the "Wash." Later this gave place to an evening entertainment more or less informal. For a few years each graduating class gave a play with local coloring. At present the "Wash Program" takes the form of a play written by one or more members of the class. These gatherings continued to be on the mesa, were free to all, and became immensely popular, drawing thousands of spectators. At length the increasing size of the audiences made it necessary to seat them upon the sloping side of the mesa instead of upon the top. After a while it became difficult to arrange seats even there, so that all could see and hear. Thus arose the suggestion of an out-of-doors auditorium, a place where not only this entertainment but many other large gatherings during the year might be held. Hardly had the alumni completed the athletic field when they began to talk and plan for such an auditorium. The class of 1910 took up the matter seriously, and subscribed twenty-five hundred dollars with which to start the enterprise

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

by securing an architect and building the stage. Mr. Myron Hunt undertook to make the plans. He studied the style of architecture, visited the Greek Theater at the University of California, and finally presented plans which were adopted. They contemplate a very extensive and beautiful structure, to include, when completed, spacious reception rooms; a very large stage with all needed dressing and retiring rooms, and arranged with a background of live-oak trees; an auditorium adapted to small audiences of a few hundred and to audiences of four or five thousand, with every convenience; the whole to be ultimately embellished with stately columns, colonnades, cornices, and various ornamentation, producing a rich and imposing effect. At the present time the retaining wall for the stage, and the stage floor, the retaining walls at the ends of the seats, the south and part of the north tunnel through which the audience now enters, are built. The orchestra is complete; also the diadzoma and the formation of the whole auditorium. Some of the lower seats are made of concrete, and much of the filling is done, affording a footing for tiers of concrete seats and a foundation for bleachers sufficient to accommodate an audience of four thousand. Henceforth, by the expenditure of a small sum of money at a time, the work may be economically carried to completion.

The location has been so selected that hardly a

THE COLLEGE CAMPUS

tree has been injured, and at the same time advantage has been taken of some fine trees at the rear of the stage, happily situated for scenic effect and for shade. Tall-growing eucalyptus trees are being set out to afford full shade in due time. The plan embraces entrances through tunnels from the college side on the west, while the main entrances are to be on the front, at the northeast and southeast corners. The front when finished is to be quite elaborate, reserving the trees for a background. Ornamental grounds for parking automobiles have been arranged.

In a number of the "Metate" is an appreciation of Blanchard Park, from the student's viewpoint: "The botanist's ideal resort, where he can wander at will, and almost for the wishing possess himself of the treasures of plant and bush which his needs demand; where he may revel in floral life, and often and again disclose the beauties of some flower which but for his searching eye would have been 'born to blush unseen.' A place where two or three can stroll together and be alone, where it is as natural to be free and easy and unconstrained as life itself is natural; where those true and precious and ennobling friendships which college students can best know may be firmly cemented and strongly tried. A spot where one can lie in peace to study or to think or sleep, with nothing to disturb his quiet save the sooth-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ing whisperings of the leaves, the chatter of an occasional jay, or now and then the scurrying of a rabbit; a realm of rest and peace. A place where the student, if he will, can get away from himself; where the baser nature and commoner things can be put aside, where he can boldly face the problems of life, and the future with its hopes and ambitions, its fears and its battles, and where thought can bring him a true and pure inspiration to mold his character, to govern his course and to shape his destiny."

CHAPTER XIII

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

The revived and increasing attention now given to religious education, alike on the Pacific Coast, in the Middle West and on the Atlantic Coast, indicates significant reaction from that non-religious trend of the public schools which has been especially noticeable since the multiplication of high schools and the institution of state universities. It is found that education without moral and religious training, even though it be carried on through the high school and the university, does not insure good citizenship. The number of educated men and women brought before the courts, and found in jails and prisons, is alarming. Evidently moral and religious instruction is neglected. Statesmen and educators and thinking men in all the walks of life are getting together, as in the Religious Education Association, to discuss this matter and try to find some remedy for conditions so deplorable. Few indeed would return to the old-time alliance of Church and State, yet all believe that there were certain benefits under those conditions, in the training of men and women of character, which it is hoped may yet be gained in other ways.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

The founders of Pomona made the Christian ideal fundamental and primal in its organization. Nor has this side of college life been lost sight of by the trustees and faculty. The test of fitness and purpose to build up Christian manhood and womanhood has been applied to every permanent officer and teacher, and so far as practicable to every temporary instructor and employee. Not only so, but every friend of the College is encouraged to help bring to bear from outside the curriculum every influence possible in this direction. Efforts are steadily made to keep in touch with the movements of strong, effective, illuminating Christian characters all over the world, and so far as possible to bring them before the student body. The list of such men and women with whom the College has been brought into touch is surprisingly large. Pomona is by many supposed to be remote and rather isolated; and perhaps it was somewhat so in the earlier days; but in recent years, with the tide of travel in this direction, there are few educational institutions in the country, outside the great centers of population in the East, which offer more frequent opportunities to hear speakers and leaders of the highest type than are afforded at Pomona. The keeping of high ideals before the College helps not only to develop individual character, but also to stimulate united effort to lift the home life to a higher standard. With this in mind, while without

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

shrinking the College applies all the tests of scientific and scholarly attainment to Pomona, it regards the supreme test of her success as her religious life. By this is not meant any particular form or manifestation of religious zeal, but a deep, abiding, controlling religious purpose.

While at first intimately connected with the Pilgrim Church at Pomona, and afterward with the Church at Claremont, Pomona College, like other personalities, has a distinct Christian life of her own. Pilgrim Church was the mother church, and no mother ever cared more tenderly and sympathetically for her child than for four years this church cared for Pomona College. And this loving care was returned with loving service through all these years. Nor did this delightful relationship terminate with the organization of the Church at Claremont. The bonds which had held church and college so closely and happily together were enduring. Mr. and Mrs. Frary were adopted into the College, and visits were often exchanged, with the consciousness that a home welcome was always in waiting. Mr. Frary was enjoyed in Claremont, and many connected with the College found frequent opportunity to hear him in his own pulpit. To this day Pilgrim Church is very dear to many by reason of those ties which were so strongly woven. The Sunday ministry and the ministry of the midweek prayer meetings are not forgotten; nor are the frequent

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

personal services; and they have all done much to shape and encourage Christian activities at Pomona. Those early days, so fruitful in forming precedents, did not lack in precedents pertaining to the Christian life. The independence of outside help on the part of Pilgrim Church, and her remarkable progress in numbers, in benevolence, and in all the rich fruitage of Christian activity, have been a constant object lesson to the College. This influence has been augmented by the knowledge that the Church has more than once postponed improvements in its own interests in order to further the interests of the College. Few in the city of Pomona rejoice more heartily in the new, beautiful and churchly temple of the Pilgrim Church than do many of the college friends now connected with the Claremont Church.

It might almost be said that for many years the Claremont Church was the College, and the College was the Church. The Church was organized, and its service of recognition was held in the college dining-room, where also for fifteen months its public services were conducted. For thirteen years its house of worship was the college chapel, and its Sunday-school and midweek services and social functions were all held in the college buildings. It verily seemed an integral part of the College, and was regarded too much as a college church, notwithstanding unceasing care on the part of the officers and teachers of the College to

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

avoid this, causing them often to withdraw from official service in the Church and to throw the responsibility upon the members of the community not connected with the College. However, the accommodations served the purpose so well that the building of a community church was postponed, by general consent, for years, on account of the extreme needs of the growing college. Finally, when by united and surprising effort the community church was built, its size, character and equipment alike were largely determined by the needs of the College, and that, too, without one word of dissent or even of question. Here again the extended influence of the mother church is seen in the fact that the Claremont Church never has received aid from the Home Missionary Society; and that while it accepted a loan and a grant from the Church Building Society, it has paid back the grant, and nearly, if not quite, the loan. Thus the College never has been connected with a dependent church spirit. This may be accounted no small factor in the building up of its character in respect to benevolence and missionary interest.

Most of the members of the faculty, and many of the students, in the early days, were members of the Pilgrim Church. Many united with that church by confession of faith. The situation has been the same with the Claremont Church since its organization. On careful inquiry, however, it

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

was decided several years ago that it was better for student members of churches located away from Claremont to retain their membership in the home churches rather than unite with the Claremont Church. Not only might denominational reasons exist, but aside from that, it was felt that after graduation from college it was better for one to be connected with his home church rather than with Claremont. Still it was unquestionably helpful to the student while in college for four years, to be identified with the college church. To accomplish the good, and avoid objection, an "Affiliated Membership" was provided, by which, without removing his membership, by means of a letter from his home church, one might be received into covenant with the Claremont Church, with all the rights, privileges and obligations of church membership except the right to vote. There are now about a hundred affiliated members.

The Christian Association of the College very early became an active force. For many years, in addition to its own meetings, it took charge of the morning chapel exercises for one day in each week, advertising the subject in the college paper. These exercises, conducted in the form of a mutual prayer meeting of faculty and students, were often very effective. Mr. Miller, a lawyer of repute from Philadelphia, who represented the Field estate in its relations to the College, was

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

impressed profoundly by one of these meetings which he attended when it was under the direction of a student. This experience was repeated often in the case of strangers visiting the College who never had witnessed anything of the kind. The Sunday evening meetings, in which faculty and students took part, were effective. The college experiences of members of the graduating class, related in such meetings, were sometimes of thrilling interest, and often bore witness to the debt owed to the helpful and saving force of the College itself, rather than to individual, personal influence. It should be remembered that a large proportion of the student body and all of the faculty were, in the early days, and always have been, professing Christians. At the last prayer meeting before the graduation of one of the largest classes of the first fifteen years, every member of the class was present and took some part. In one of the largest classes of Pomona's history, all the young women except one were members of the Young Women's Christian Association. Thus the spontaneity of the Christian activity has made it effective.

More or less Bible study has been required, but, aside from this, voluntary study of the Bible has been a marked feature of the college life. Professor Norton's Bible class for young men, maintained for many years, was helpful and stimulating. A similar class for young women was

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

long maintained by different teachers. More recently the various Bible study classes for the men and the women have been a prominent and most important feature of the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations. Quite a large percentage of the student body engage in this optional study, as well as in the regular college Bible classes.

In the winter of 1889-90, Mr. Sayford, "College Evangelist," an old-time friend of the secretary, and at one time a co-worker with him in evangelistic services, spent two profitable days at the College. This was one of several visits of Mr. Sayford, of one of which some years later, when he came with Mr. John R. Mott, "The Pomona Student" says: "Messrs. Mott and Sayford have come and gone, and if there is a student in the school who does not feel that his life will be better for the warm, manly influence that fairly scintillated from these men of God, we have yet to meet him. We feel that the religious life of the place can never be just as it was before."

The Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations were organized early, and thereby the College came into closer relations with other colleges and with universities. This has meant the frequent visitation of earnest and effective Christian men and women who are an inspiring and quickening force. It has meant, too, the sending of delegates to

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

gatherings devised and carried on for the express purpose of educating and stimulating personal Christian attainment and the spirit of service. These delegations are also helpful by reason of their public reports to the student body. Such intercollegiate activities become a noticeable power in an institution, including, as they do, many workers deeply interested in and consecrated to Christian work, and educated in their methods by men specially trained and of wide experience. The weekly meetings help to maintain a vigorous life, and the work done by committees, the Bible study classes and other forms of work are also of untold value to the healthy religious life of the College. The yearly visits of the classes in sociology, with their professor, to Los Angeles, and their stay at the Bethlehem Settlement, the instruction of Dr. Bartlett, and the visits under the best of guidance to the various charitable organizations, penal institutions and courts, with the public reports of these visits, have made a lasting impression on many minds and hearts. Some have been led to dedicate their lives to this specific form of work.

As early as 1890 there were several "Student Volunteers" looking forward to missionary work. In later years their number has become quite large. These young people make a careful study not only of the Bible, but of church history and the history of missions. Many of Pomona's grad-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

uates are now widely scattered over the world, engaged in missionary work. They, in turn, by their lives and their letters, are a helpful influence. Sometimes regular missions are maintained by students near Claremont, and delegations frequently go out on invitation, to help a pastor, to address audiences, or to sing, as occasions demand.

The student's point of view may be learned by a quotation from the "Metate": "Ever since its incipency, the Association has had not only the respect and support of the students, but it has been the source from which has largely emanated that Christian influence for which Pomona College has an enviable reputation."

All students are expected to attend some Sunday morning preaching service. For many years after the Claremont Church was organized the congregation was made up largely of college people. The same statement was true of the Sunday school, and of other church appointments, committees and organizations, so that the Church was little more than a college matter. When Association Bible and mission study classes began to be formed, many students, as well as teachers, withdrew from the church Sunday school in order that a full hour might be given to such classes. Later, during three years, the assistant pastor was the secretary of the college Young Men's Christian Association.

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

And this intimate relation of church and college has been maintained, notwithstanding the fact that by reason of the growth of Claremont, the College is now less prominent in the church activities. During recent years the character of Dr. Kingman's work and the work of the assistant pastor have been of such a nature that the Church very properly is spoken of as the background of the Christian side of the college life.

The first four pastorates were short. Two of them did not call for full work. Rev. C. B. Sumner was to give one-half of his time to the pastorate and one-half to classroom work. But the burden of financial matters and the exacting illness of Mrs. Sumner in their home left little time or strength or spirit for either of the two works, and he continued in office only about fifteen months. Rev. Henry W. Jones, who followed, had formally retired from the pastorate on account of ill health. He came to Claremont to assume responsibility for the Sunday morning services only, without pastoral care. For two years he did this work faithfully. His sermons were prepared carefully, and appealed particularly to the older portions of his congregations. His refined tastes, his familiarity with literature, and his bright, genial qualities added greatly to his influence. For a little time he taught a class in English in the College, and some of the students had very delightful relations with

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

him. Rev. W. H. McDougal then came, fresh and vigorous, and devoted his whole time to the pastorate. He was a Californian by birth, his father was at one time the governor of the State, and he was fully conversant with the history of the Pacific Coast. Mr. McDougal was a man of the tenderest feelings, of strong imagination and of devotional spirit; a poet withal. Scholarly in his tastes, thoughtful, and original in his way of putting his thoughts, he interested and found his way to the hearts of students and citizens alike. His four years were fruitful in good works, and his retirement was heartily regretted. He left an abiding influence. Rev. Henry N. Kinney came then, in physical weakness, from Phoenix, Arizona, whither he had gone for his health after having ministered in an important church in Indianapolis, before that having enjoyed a fruitful pastorate in Connecticut. While not strong, he was diligent, and did excellent work in the Claremont Church. He was in close sympathy with the students, and made friends quickly with all classes of citizens. Both in the pulpit and out of the pulpit his influence was felt for good, and his short pastorate of a year was very successful. One of the good things connected with it was the coming of Mrs. Kinney, who, with her daughters, remained in Claremont for several years after Mr. Kinney's death, and who was always ready for every good work, being

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

especially sympathetic and helpful in the college life and undertakings.

Mr. Kinney was followed in 1900 by Rev. Henry Kingman, who now has ministered to the Church for thirteen years, and most acceptably. His service to the religious life of the College, directly and through the Church, has been beyond estimate. His scholarly habits, choice diction, intellectual force and growing spirituality command respectful attention and thoughtful consideration, and have much to do with the religious atmosphere of the College. An experience in missionary work in China was a peculiarly happy preparation for his work here, not only in his own personal development, but also in its incidental influence in bringing many of the strong missionaries face to face with the student body. Certain it is that a happy missionary spirit is increasingly evident and fruitful in the College. Yet another influence in this direction has come from the efforts of Rev. George Irving, for two years assistant pastor, and then associate pastor with Dr. Kingman. Mr. Irving's report of January 1, 1912, gave a correct summary of the religious spirit of the College at that time, and is quoted in part from the "Pomona College Bulletin":

"It is a pleasure to give to the friends of Pomona this statement regarding the general religious life of the College as seen from my point

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of view. For three years now I have had the opportunity of being very closely associated with the life of the men and women of the College. For the ten years previous to my coming to Claremont my life was spent in religious work with students in many parts of the country. During that time, and since coming to the coast, I have had opportunity of seeing at fairly close range the religious life of many institutions of varying size and character, and can now say with confidence that I have never known any college where the general religious tone is so high as it is among the students of Pomona College. Sometimes the religious life of the best college becomes weak and unreal; but, while there is of course great room for improvement, it is only true to say that reality and sincerity are the dominant notes of our college community.

“The devotional meetings of the Associations are well attended and show a well-sustained interest. Among the men there are over sixty, and among the women there are about ninety-five, enrolled in voluntary Bible study classes, which have as their plan daily study, with weekly meetings for conference and discussion. When we remember the large number who go home over Sunday, and those who are engaged in teaching classes in the Sunday school, this enrollment is encouraging. Besides the Bible classes, there are five groups studying world missionary problems.

CHRISTIAN LIFE AT POMONA

From such groups came last year some of our very strongest volunteers for foreign missionary work. This is only one result of such study."

"Thinking back over my experience of the past three years, and notwithstanding the prejudice in favor of large eastern institutions with which I came, honesty compels me to say that I know of no place in North America where a young man may more safely and wisely take his academic work than at Pomona College. Indeed, it is well-nigh impossible that any normal young man should pass through this College without having deeply impressed upon him the attractiveness and desirability of striving to live the Christian life."

This report was written two years ago. It is the unanimous judgment of the faculty at the end of 1913 that the religious condition of the College is quite as favorable at the present time as it has ever been in the history of the College.

The first of January, 1913, Mr. Irving left Claremont to return to Young Men's Christian Association work, and one of Pomona's graduates, Rev. Philip Smead Bird, just graduated from Union Seminary, was secured to take his place. While Mr. Bird has declined to take the position of secretary of the college Association, he enters into very close relations with the students, and promises to be not less but, if possible, more helpful to the College than his prede-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

cessor. He came to the Church in May, 1913, for one year, and so strong and successful has been his work that he has been invited to remain after the year ends, as associate pastor, with an increase of salary.

CHAPTER XIV

PRESIDENT FERGUSON'S ADMINISTRATION

Change in the presidency of a college, in which personality is so prominent a factor, is always a serious matter, and the seriousness of such change is emphasized in more recent times, by reason of the multiplicity of newer educational theories and methods. Seven years, the period of President Baldwin's administration, is a long time in which to impress personality, inculcate theories and practice methods in a young institution. Any change must almost inevitably bring about complications. The transition from President Baldwin to President Ferguson was a great one. The first was scholarly in his tastes, cordial, and full of personal magnetism; the other was of a business turn of mind, quiet, self-contained and somewhat reserved. The natural bent and the training of the one had been along the free and liberal lines of conference and of committees; that of the other more along lines of authority and personal dictation. And yet both were strong, self-confident, ambitious of success, and indefatigable workers. It was only by the exercise of care and tact that the methods of the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

one gave place to those of the other without open collision. Although the feeling had run strong and high, and many protests were entered to President Baldwin's retirement, when once the question was settled, with remarkably few exceptions, all the officers and friends of the College, including the retiring president, accepted the inevitable and set themselves to further her interests in every way possible. In this respect, taking human nature as it is, President Ferguson had little occasion for complaint. At the same time, his position was not an easy one to fill.

During the last year and a half of President Baldwin's administration, Mr. Ferguson, representing the Congregational Education Society, came in close touch with Pomona on the financial side. The College was carrying on a canvass of vital moment. She was a foster-child of the Society, and no effort was spared by it to help her. Mr. Ferguson went to Chicago and presented her needs before Dr. D. K. Pearsons, securing a pledge of twenty thousand dollars. In addition he visited Dayton, Ohio, examined, and after strenuous labors reported favorably upon some property of Mr. C. H. Baldwin that was involved in the canvass. Later Mr. Ferguson came to Claremont and had a conference with the Board of Trustees. During the summer after President Baldwin's resignation both Mr. Marston and Dr. Warren F. Day, of the Board of Trustees, were in

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

the East and conferred with Mr. Ferguson. Thus he was well known to the trustees, and came into the limelight very quickly after the office of president was vacated.

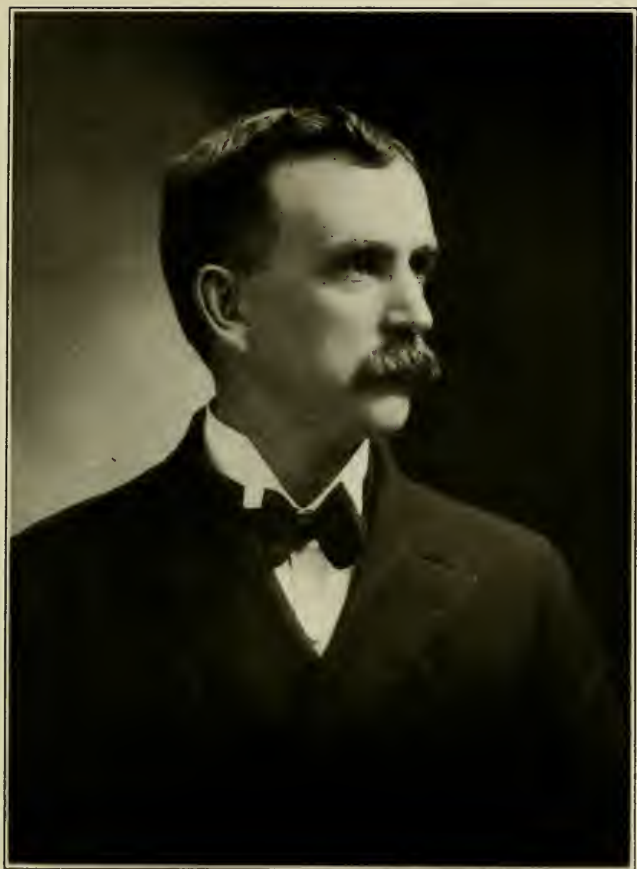
The executive committee invited Mr. Sumner, who was not at that time on the board of trustees, to make inquiries by person and letter as to Mr. Ferguson's fitness and availability for the presidency. The results of his inquiries, mostly in the form of letters from persons in important positions who had been closely connected with him in some relation, were put before the Board of Trustees, and with letters from Mr. Marston, Dr. Day and Dr. D. K. Pearsons, led to the unanimous election of Mr. Ferguson as president of Pomona College. He came on the ground in the winter of 1897-98, accepted the office and after a short stay returned to close his work with the Education Society. This work detained him until the summer. He was elected to the Board of Trustees and made president of the Board. When he came to take up the college work he brought with him the pledge of Dr. Pearsons for twenty-five thousand dollars additional with which to build a science hall, conditioned on the payment of the college debt.

After spending a month or two at Claremont, and before taking up his residence there, President Ferguson summed up the assets of the College thus: "Endowment fund, one hundred

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

thousand dollars; campus and buildings, with equipment, fifty thousand dollars; pledge of Dr. Pearsons for science hall, twenty-five thousand dollars; Claremont lots, twelve thousand dollars; amounting to one hundred and eighty-seven thousand dollars." He also made this statement as to the standing of Pomona, which is significant from one so familiar with the history of which he speaks: "It is probably not true of any other college founded under the auspices of American Congregationalism, that within ten years of its origin the students in the college classes have outnumbered those in the preparatory department."

President Franklin La Du Ferguson, B.D., of Scotch-Irish descent on the side of his father, who was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in the Province of Ontario, Canada. His mother was a Pomeroy whose ancestor came over in the Mayflower. He studied at Albert College, now affiliated with the Dominion University of Toronto, and left college to enter business, having married the daughter of the Honorable Samuel Maxwell, Chief Justice of Nebraska, who had represented Nebraska in the National Congress. Mrs. Ferguson was quiet and undemonstrative, but a woman of fine, strong character, devoted to her family and beloved by all. Mr. Ferguson was soon induced to take up the profession of his father, and studied for the Christian ministry. In 1888 he received the de-



PRESIDENT FRANKLIN LA DU FERGUSON

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

gree of B. D. from Yale University, and remained a year on a fellowship for graduate study. After a pastorate at the old and important Congregational Church at Milford, Connecticut, he turned his attention to education, and took charge of Chadron Academy at Chadron, Nebraska. Success here, especially in raising money for the academy, led to his transfer to a connection with the Congregational Education Society, whose headquarters are at Boston, Massachusetts.

He took up the work at Pomona with a strong hand, quickly becoming master of the business and gaining some insight into the entire range of college affairs. Then from time to time, as endowment funds came in, he availed himself of the experience of others, went about studying conditions and gradually became conversant with investments. He had a committee on finance appointed, of which he was the head, which had entire charge of the endowment funds, and at occasional meetings of this committee conditions and policies were frankly and fully discussed. At first, in conformity with the course heretofore adopted, he pursued a conservative policy of investment. Mortgages, particularly in Los Angeles, were taken for one year only. At the time, this was quite necessary because of uncertain values of real estate. For two years every financial interest was personally watched with a closeness and scrupulousness that commended itself to

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

business men. All learned to put confidence in his financial judgment and acumen. There was no waste. Every dollar was made to bring its full value to the College. The building of Science Hall is a fair sample of his expenditures. Conditions were favorable. But when due credit is given to every consideration, there still remains a structure which for good taste, for elegance, for convenience, and for economy of space and expenditure, it would be difficult to equal. It was a marvel in the day it was built. It is a greater marvel today. The same attention was given to the building of the president's house and the gymnasium. People will hardly credit the fact that so much was accomplished for the money.

After the death of Mr. H. G. Billings, a member of the executive committee, Mrs. Billings was anxious to dispose of a valuable orchard at San Dimas, left in her possession and requiring much personal supervision. Accordingly she put it into the hands of a real estate agent of Los Angeles, proposing to sell it for ten thousand dollars. She then expressed to the authorities the desire to convey the property to the College in consideration of an annuity on ten thousand dollars. President Ferguson and the secretary, under the direction of the Executive Committee, worked very hard to get possession of it, and after spending the greater part of a night with

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

the agent in question, by paying a thousand dollars finally secured the title. It proved to be a profitable investment, and in a year or two was sold for sixteen thousand five hundred dollars.

On every hand President Ferguson was watchful of the college interests, and from time to time secured assistance from the East and from the West, quite a little in the form of annuity funds. The Education Society, through his presentation of the case, gave the College twelve thousand dollars; the Weber estate donated five thousand dollars; Mrs. J. M. Fiske gave ten thousand dollars; other gifts, in addition to several scholarships, were received; fifteen thousand dollars came in from the contract with the Field estate.

Then President Ferguson secured the consent of the Board of Trustees, on the condition that he would pay interest, insurance and taxes as rental to borrow money at five per cent. with which to build the president's house. Miss Harriet Cousens of Newton, Massachusetts, loaned the money, to be paid on or before ten years from date, and a fine house was built. At her death in 1911, Miss Cousens, by her will, gave back to the College five thousand dollars of this amount, which had been paid before her death.

Hardly were Pearsons Hall of Science and the president's house completed before the demand became imperative for a gymnasium. Eager to encourage the student body in this respect, the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

president told them that he would raise the other half if they would raise one half of the moderate cost of the building. They soon reported about three thousand dollars in sight, and Mrs. Helen G. Renwick very kindly donated twenty-five hundred dollars for this object. Later she added still more to this amount.

The introduction of a steam plant for the heating of Sumner Hall, Science Hall and Holmes Hall was appreciated by teachers and students. The sense of security in Sumner Hall by reason of the removal of the stoves formerly used for heating the girls' rooms, was a wondrous relief. At the same time, the necessity of having under Holmes Hall a boiler which must needs be under student care, was regretted, both on account of the noise and the danger. This arrangement was the stepping-stone to the present much more satisfactory system of heating and supplying hot water and steam as well for the varied necessities of the College.

Enterprise and improvement were manifest on the campus, and the endowment funds were steadily increasing, throughout President Ferguson's administration. In spite of the seeming prosperity, however, there were still obstacles to be overcome. In his second annual report he says: "The endowment fund has been increased by eighteen thousand dollars, most of which had been pledged the previous year. In addition to

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

the donations for endowment and gymnasium, the treasurer will report more than ten thousand dollars to have been contributed toward current expenses and the payment of liabilities. It remains true, however, that the gifts for the ordinary current expenses of the College still fall several thousand dollars short of the necessary amount."

Mr. Ferguson was ingenious in devices to get ready money for the College. He sold scholarships at a reduced price as one means. But experience has taught that this method draws sadly on the future income. After a little time the Board of Trustees discontinued the practice. Another method used by him was the common one of giving annuities on amounts of money paid in, or on property deeded to the College. Subsequent investigation has led to a very careful reckoning of such obligations, and the rejection of some propositions as involving too much risk of final loss. Perhaps necessarily, nevertheless, unfortunately, before he came to the presidency, under his urgent advice every dollar that could possibly be turned into the canvass for securing the Field estate fund had been so turned, even to the anticipating of several years of the "Permanent Guarantee Fund" for meeting deficits. Moreover, ten thousand dollars which had been put into the endowment fund was transferred at the end of his second year's administration to current.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

expenses. It is true that the contributors at his request consented to this transfer; and yet it was a sad necessity, if indeed a necessity. The apparent trend was toward the temporary rather than the permanent interests of the College. However, up to nearly or quite the end of the second year of his administration, President Ferguson stood strong in the judgment of the body of the trustees, especially so from a business point of view.

In his second annual report, already referred to, President Ferguson speaks of the graduating class as "fifty per cent. larger than any previous class, and to be succeeded by a much larger one." "In fact," he says, "the number which has annually graduated from Pomona during its brief existence has been far in excess of the number which young colleges have been wont to send forth. There is no parallel in the history of the colleges under Congregational auspices in the country. Attention has frequently been called to the unusually large proportion of alumni who have continued courses of study in some university, and have been invited to honorable and lucrative positions."

At the same time with this seeming prosperity without and within the institution, there were manifestations of lack of confidence in the president's management of internal affairs. In his first address before the student body, during his

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

visit to the College some months before he took up the college work, he was reported in the "Student Life" as having said that he secured from Dr. D. K. Pearsons a pledge of twenty thousand dollars, and thereby made possible the securing of one hundred thousand dollars for the endowment fund. An editorial in the succeeding number of the "Student Life" questions this statement, and attributes the securing of the hundred thousand dollars fund to Dr. Baldwin, who was president at the time referred to. While there was a measure of truth on both sides, the alleged discrepancy sounded a note of warning to the new president. Nor was the condition improved by his immediate request for a censor of the "Student Life." For one reason and another, there had grown up early the suspicion on the part of the student body of a system of espionage introduced by the president, and with it signs of distrust. Notwithstanding what was done for athletics and all the activities on the campus, as the years went on the relation of the student body to the president grew more and more strained. At length he came to be distrusted apparently by the student body. The faculty also was disturbed by a tendency to treat the teaching force too much from the commercial view-point, as emphasized by a communication from the Board of Trustees, attributed to his influence, asking for a reduction of salaries, and for the establishment of twenty

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

hours as the minimum and twenty-five hours as the maximum of a teacher's work. The reply was a ready compliance, "temporarily, in case it was thought necessary by the Board of Trustees; but with the distinct understanding that they considered it lowering the standards of the College." The salaries were actually lowered one hundred dollars for each professor for one year.

Friction between the dean and the president appeared very early. The office of dean at Pomona never had been defined very sharply. With President Baldwin's ideas of a faculty college, and his frequent and extended absences from Claremont, the office had come to have a wide latitude. President Ferguson felt that, as conducted, it entrenched on his prerogatives, and he assumed some of the duties that the dean had been accustomed to perform. The dean had formed very definite convictions in respect to college administration. His conception of loyalty to Pomona's interests made it difficult if not impossible for him to conform to some of the president's methods which were widely at variance with those convictions. Hence, in spite of well-intentioned efforts to harmonize, on both sides, the tension grew stronger and stronger. Finally Professor Norton resigned the deanship, and the whole matter was brought before the Board of Trustees. The faculty, by committee, presented to the Board five resolutions defining the preroga-

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

tives of the president and dean as related to each other. These definitions were accepted, and after full discussion and assurances of coöperation, the dean's resignation was withdrawn.

Efforts begun a year or two before were pressed during the third year to revise the by-laws, and the changes were under discussion by faculty and trustees, but not wholly approved until after President Ferguson withdrew from the College.

The very last part of the second year and throughout the third year of his administration, President Ferguson's attitude toward the College seemed changed. The College became apparently secondary in his consideration. He became interested in the oil business, in which speculative excitement ran high at that time in Los Angeles, and sought to interest others, borrowing money from friends of the College supposedly to use in that business. Mortgages began to be made seemingly with less care, and for longer periods. At all events, the committee, after discussion, on account of the apparent tendency, thought best to take no more Los Angeles loans. One or two already taken gave some trouble later, and cost some money. These new facts, combined with others, gave rise to more general criticism. The atmosphere about the College slowly but surely became surcharged with accusation and counter-accusation. The effect was felt in every depart-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ment. It pervaded the student body. The friction already existing between the student body and the president became intensified, and together with lack of sympathy with him on the part of members of the faculty, led to increasing demoralization which became very marked the last of the third year. The whole matter came to a climax in connection with the Commencement. President Ferguson was led to present his resignation to the Board of Trustees, and with its acceptance the board passed, in part, the following action:

“Whereas, this board is deeply appreciative of the able administration of the financial affairs of the College by the retiring president during his incumbency; therefore, Resolved: That in accepting his resignation we hereby express our sense of his valuable services to this institution in securing building and endowment funds, and we hereby acknowledge the debt of gratitude we owe to him.”

Whatever else may be said of President Ferguson's administration,—and it had its weaknesses, as is sadly emphasized at its close,—it had its strength. It was strongly centralized, drawing together the units and compacting them into a dynamic which made itself felt east and west. The attention of business men was attracted by it, and they became interested in the College as they never had been interested before. So strong

PRESIDENT FERGUSON

was the central figure that in spite of slips, a fortnight before the close of his administration, a change of leadership threatened a break, and perhaps disruption in the college forces. Happily the denouement left no possibility of such division. The College was more united than ever, after his withdrawal.

CHAPTER XV

ATHLETICS

Amongst all the diversified changes in the conduct of educational institutions during the last twenty-five years, none has been greater or perhaps more important than that which pertains to the care and training of the physical man. At the date of Pomona's organization, college authorities had just begun to recognize the development of the body as a part of higher education. Gymnasium, athletic field, swimming pool, physical training, were comparatively new accessories to a college outfit. But with surprising celerity they came to be regarded as prime essentials to the best mental work. No longer could they be ignored, much less frowned upon or left to the responsibility of the students. They were authoritatively assumed as needful equipment.

These accessories were regarded as not pertaining exclusively to men. They were thought to be equally necessary to women. The several steps of this great change are marked distinctly at Pomona. No longer the pastime of idle hours, athletics have come to be regarded as a vital part of the college curriculum.

Natural and pervasive interest in athletics was

ATHLETICS

manifest at Pomona from the opening of the school. A writer in the "Student Life" in 1898, referring to the first days, speaks of the young ladies as successively and repeatedly trying to jump a hedge in the rear of the college house. She also recalls a carefully arranged foot-race by these same young ladies, on White Avenue, when in their excitement they came to grief through frightening a horse attached to a carriage which contained several occupants. The first issue of "The Pomona Student" refers to the tennis club and the courts in process of making, and to the baseball nine. About the same time a very earnest appeal came to the authorities from the student body, for at least a room to be used as a gymnasium. This occasioned not a little surprise; but as if to excuse the presumption of the request, the students promised to equip it themselves. Without waiting for the room, however, in 1890 an athletic association was organized, with President Baldwin at the head, with the declaration, "Pomona College has a gymnasium as big as all outdoors, and tennis and baseball are played throughout the year without interruption." The "Metate" of 1896 says that this organization "controls all the activities of the College. It has done more to make the College prominent in Southern California than all other student organizations. It has in different years organized baseball teams that have rarely been

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

defeated, and it has built seven tennis courts, but it has never trained a football eleven. This is largely due to the fact that there has always been in the College quite a decided feeling against football. Hard, faithful work has given us triple honors in the past. With very few advantages it has done good work; with financial difficulties to overcome it has done great things; in the work it has had to do it has made its college lead." The first year of the athletic association one hundred and forty dollars was raised among the students, home field-day was established, and out of thirteen games of baseball Pomona won eleven.

That first intercollegiate field-day was a great and exciting occasion. Pomona won five events; no other of the four institutions represented secured more than two. "The intrinsic value of the day," "The Pomona Student" affirms, "was, first, its broadening influence as we came in contact with the outside institutions; second, the loyalty which was aroused for our own alma mater."

Much enthusiasm was awakened, and very strenuous work was done by the boys and a considerable sum of money raised to put the edge of the "Wash" into condition for an athletic field. When the tennis courts were about ready for use, the decree went forth that the girls must not play so far away from the College. Indignation thereupon took the place of enthusiasm, and the "Me-

ATHLETICS

tate" says: "The girls forgot the injunction, 'Let not your angry passions rise!'" "

Football was played first in 1892. The action of the Folk Moot in the fall of 1893 throws some light on the status of the game. Rather late an eleven got into training and played some strong games. Arrangements were made to play with the "Olives," a Los Angeles team. President Baldwin called a meeting of the Folk Moot, and laid before the assembly the following minute: "In view of the present state of public feeling against football contests under present rules,—a feeling very general and existing among classes of men and women who are entitled to the highest respect, whether that feeling is founded upon rational consideration or not; and in view of the universally conceded facts as to certain brutal features of the game, which the present rules are ineffectual to prevent, and which make the game as now played, under the best of conditions, to be full of danger to limb and life even; therefore, Resolved: That it is the sense of the body of Pomona students and faculty in Folk Moot assembled, First, that Pomona College hereby records its disapproval of all football contests until essential modifications are made in the rules of the game which shall effectually remove the danger of undiscovered brutal plays and which shall bar certain mass plays, always dangerous to life and limb. Second, that in the matter of the game al-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ready arranged with the 'Olives' of Los Angeles for Saturday, December 16th, we ask the college team to send the manager of the 'Olives,' C. W. Chase, Los Angeles, the following telegram: 'The decision of the Folk Moot is that the game for Saturday be declared off. We yield to that decision, and will pay all expenses of advertising thus far incurred, that your association may suffer no financial loss. Lucius M. Tolman, Captain.' "

After full discussion the question was divided, and the vote first taken was on the preamble and the first part of the resolution. The vote stood eighteen for and eight against adoption. The vote on the second part of the resolution was taken on an amendment, making it read, "The 'Olives' game will be played." The vote stood eighty for and five against playing the game.

For two or three years after this experience, football had only moderate support in the College. Mr. Van Leuven, a student with athletic training who came to the College in 1895, tried with some success to revive it. A fairly good team played some games. Mr. Van Leuven also made a beginning of systematic physical instruction for men and women, but it was several years before such training was established. The "Metate" of 1896 gives this summary: "Track athletics have never failed to be a success at Pomona, and they did not fail this year. The field day was not won by any especially brilliant performances, but

ATHLETICS

by hard, painstaking work, and thanks are due the '96 team, not alone by any means for victory won, but for a demonstration to coming generations that keeping everlastingly at it brings success. Pomona took first place in five events, and she took second place in all the rest." "Although there was no football team the next year, nevertheless athletics made a decided gain under Mr. Van Leuven's guidance, and success came in track events both this and the following two years,—the last being the sixth time. In football, with a strong team under Mr. Allen's coaching, we were beaten; also in baseball."

In 1897 Pomona adopted the plan of allowing every one who makes the championship team of football, baseball or tennis, or who wins a first place on intercollegiate field day, the privilege of wearing a "P." In 1898 for the first time Pomona's lawn tennis team played outside teams. It gained one game and lost one. Lack of outside competition did not prevent more students playing this game than any other. The intercollegiate tennis league had not been formed. The same year the women's basketball team was organized, and played with outside teams, but had no intercollegiate games. In May of this year a strong appeal was made for a gymnasium, and some money was raised for the purpose. This movement resulted the following year in the William Renwick Gymnasium. There was no inter-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

collegiate field-day in 1899, since the University of Southern California had withdrawn from the Intercollegiate Athletic Association. Pomona, however, was victorious in all the games played with other institutions.

The next year was characterized by the completion and dedication of the gymnasium. The building is of wood, except the front, which is of plaster on metallic lathing. It is ninety by forty-five feet on the floor. At one end is a gallery for spectators; at the other end is a second story in which are baths, dressing rooms and lockers. Its equipment is fairly complete. Mrs. Renwick, a large donor toward its cost, later put in two fine bowling alleys on the north side of the room, which were used for a year or two, but finally were removed to accommodate the large gymnastic classes in their mass drill.

At the dedication of the building, Rev. Robert J. Burdette gave the principal address, which was characteristic of the man, remarkable for its fine spirit, good sense and flashes of incomparable humor.

This gymnasium has been a great gain to the college life. It has given fitting room and apparatus, amidst sanitary conditions, for the physical development of the students, and even more, has made possible and lent dignity to prescribed exercises for the whole college body, thus lifting this important part of education into a recognized



WILLIAM RENWICK GYMNASIUM

ATHLETICS

department of the College. Twelve years of experience fully corroborate a statement made by President Ferguson, namely, "It is not too much to affirm that no other form of investment of five thousand dollars could have made a richer contribution to the wholesome life of the student body, or the most permanent welfare of the institution." This affirmation is emphasized by the change of sentiment in the College, and the growth in the demand for athletic conveniences and opportunities.

In 1899 and several following years Pomona came to her own in football. In 1900 Pomona's goal was not crossed in the seven games played. Perkins, Blount and Wharton were the coaches in successive years. In track for the eleventh successive year, in baseball and tennis, Pomona was likewise successful.

The year 1903 marked an era in athletics. The College then, at the suggestion of the Athletic Association, began collecting from each student five dollars a year as athletics fee, and employing both physical director and coach. The name of Walter Hempel was the first to appear in the catalogue as director of the gymnasium. He instituted regular physical instruction and practice for the young men and young women. Physicians were secured, physical examinations were required, and the department was carried on in a very careful and systematic manner. Mr.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Hempel was a good trainer and coach, and athletics were made much more prominent than ever before. The second year of his work, the "Metate" says, was "the most successful one in the history of the Athletic Association. It embraced eight track records." The plan adopted the year before was satisfactory to every one. Much credit was given to Mr. Hempel. This year the block "P" was set apart for football, and special "P's" made to distinguish each of the other branches of athletics.

The completion of the Alumni Athletic Field under the direction of Professor Arthur Smith in 1906 was an event of importance. It was a great task, including the removal of an inconceivable number of stones from the grounds, and the bringing in of a large amount of suitable soil. The work was done thoroughly and was most creditable and satisfactory. The field is ideal in location, adjoining the gymnasium, and in completeness and finish it is unsurpassed. Water was brought in pipes, the field well drained, and every provision made to keep it in repair. Bleachers were constructed looking across the field, over the parking place for carriages and automobiles and the enclosing hedge, up to the foothills, with one of the very finest views of "Old Baldy." Just back of the bleachers is the baseball diamond, with its own bleachers,—also an ideal field.

ATHLETICS

After phenomenal victories for years, there were two or three years of less success, although good work was done under Hastings and Noble as coaches, and under Noble alone, followed by Pierce. In 1906-07 the track team won widespread plaudits, making four Southern California intercollegiate records, three of which were also Pacific Coast intercollegiate records. Again in 1907-08 the track team was successful, adding more records; baseball also was victorious. Arthur Claude Braden came as physical director in 1906 and continued two years. Mr. Braden was an admirable director and a Christian gentleman, esteemed by the faculty and the whole student body. The "Metate" of '09 says of him: "Mr. Braden has put into his work the earnest efforts of a wide-awake Christian athlete. He has crystallized and augmented in the minds of the men under his charge, and indeed throughout the whole student body, the necessity of pure athletics. His strong, persistent plea throughout all his occupations, whether on the field, in the gymnasium, or at the Young Men's Christian Association meetings, for men to keep not only their souls but also their bodies strong and clean, will sound in our hearts for many years to come." It was with universal regret that he left, in order to carry out his plan for an investigating trip around the world.

Mr. William Layton Stanton, B.A., was en-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

gaged as physical director in 1908. He has proven a great acquisition to Pomona. He is successful in training his large classes, and in maintaining interest and enthusiasm. As coach, in football and in track athletics, he wins and retains the confidence of the teams and the whole college to a remarkable degree. Few have his ability to inspire men. He is never at a loss. If good material drops out at graduation, he finds new, and somehow produces strong teams. A long list of successful men and a goodly number of teams under his training might be mentioned. Always insisting on high ideals, he lifts his department into a place of respect and dignity. Together with his success in physical training, Mr. Stanton has been very helpful to the students in putting upon the stage their plays. As a well-rounded man few physical directors and coaches equal Mr. Stanton.

As early as 1902-03, Miss Frances R. Gardner was employed as physical trainer for young women, with a good measure of success; but she left at the end of the year to graduate at Stanford, where physical training is accredited as a part of the curriculum to an extent which Pomona never has allowed. Not until 1909 was the permanent policy inaugurated of having a woman as physical director of women. At that time Miss Maude Allene Monroe, a graduate of Oberlin, took up the work and carried it on for a year,

ATHLETICS

when Miss Laura Charlton Squire, one of Pomona's own graduates, who had taken special training work in this department at the University of California, was made physical director and continued for two years with acceptance. At her own request she then was accorded leave of absence for study of physical training at Wellesley College, and Miss Edna Lee Roof, a Pomona graduate as well, took her place. The exhibitions of Miss Squire's training were very creditable, and afforded great satisfaction. In like manner Miss Roof has done good work. Her training of the dancers for the pageant was most excellent.

In a 1912 "Metate" article on "The Advance of Athletics" are significant statements from the students' standpoint: "The era of the Greater Pomona began with the time when we engaged a coach who was to be permanent. . . . In the past three years we have turned out a championship football team twice, a championship baseball team three times, and a team rightly deserving the track championship the past year. But the change which means the most to the school is to be found in the attitude of the student body. Every man is headed forward; the whole tendency is to progress."

Later, on the recommendation of a committee from trustees, faculty, alumni and student body, the annual five dollar fee was superseded by set-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ting apart yearly three per cent. of the amount received for tuitions as a fund to be used for the athletic interests of the students. This fund has paid the physical director and the coach.

CHAPTER XVI

WORKING HALLS

At the outset Sumner Hall was verily a working hall in the broadest sense. It housed every department and every function of the College. It is now simply a dormitory, with recreation and entertainment rooms, and as such has been treated in another chapter.

Assuming competent and efficient teachers and a suitable library, nowhere are the disadvantages and crippling effects of poverty in a young college so bitterly felt as in cramped, inconvenient, uncomfortable and poorly equipped working halls. Good work is possible under adverse conditions, if the instructor has the rare adaptive ability, the persistent fidelity and the inventive skill shown by some of Pomona's teachers. But the average state University man, looking over Pomona's facilities from time to time in the past, might have pronounced good work impossible. What, for instance, had Professor Brackett in the shape of scientific equipment in Claremont Hall? How could he do good work in astronomy before the Observatory was built and equipped? Again, how could Profes-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

sor Hitchcock do good work in chemistry in Holmes Hall basement? Or in physics without any apparatus? How could Professor Cook do good work without microscopes in his room in Holmes Hall? And yet these men did remarkably fine work, and with others helped to give Pomona her reputation.

In these days of specialization requiring so much apparatus, a building, to be perfectly suited to any department, must be specially planned and equipped for that department. A part of a building intended for another purpose may be adjusted to a required use for a time, but always with drawbacks unless the teacher is unusually resourceful. Crowding, however, is always bad; often it is fatal to high efficiency.

Two business men in a street car some years ago paid their fares, each with a commutation ticket, while a woman with a market basket paid her fare in money, about twice as much as the commutation rate. One of the men quietly said to his companion, "How true it is that the ruin of the poor is their poverty." In the case of teacher and taught, however, if really in earnest, poverty may bring some compensation. The great thing to be sought in life is character. Obstacles surmounted, disadvantages overcome, develop character in teacher and student. Character in teacher and student means character in an institution. In the long run, does not charac-



CYRUS W. HOLMES, JR., HALL

WORKING HALLS

ter in an educational institution imply scholarship, even if character be a "by-product," as President Wilson contends?

The boys were crowded out of Claremont Hall at the beginning of the second year. By the third year it was full of girls, and the recitation rooms were insufficient in number and all were overcrowded. Commodious as the hall was at first, with thirty or forty students doing little but preparatory work, it was totally inadequate at every point for one hundred and fifty, including two college classes. The demands for added room were numerous and most insistent. The new hall must provide for a multitude of necessities. Mrs. and Miss Holmes of Monson, Massachusetts, referred to in chapter twenty-six, learning and appreciating the extremity of the College, kindly proposed to give the money required for a new hall. As soon as funds were assured, preparations were made for the Cyrus W. Holmes, Jr., Hall. Mr. C. H. Brown of Los Angeles was employed as architect, and most faithfully did he work with the committee in trying to meet the needs. The pledge was to be paid in five annual installments, so that it must be discounted for immediate use. It was found that the money available was insufficient for the erection of a hall of adequate size of brick or stone. By reason of business depression in Southern California, build-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ing was at its lowest ebb. In Los Angeles many builders had large amounts of lumber in stock which they could ill afford to carry. Here was the chance to get what seemed to be absolutely indispensable. A thoroughly reliable man was found who would build at cost, charging only wholesale prices for his lumber. The contract was a surprise, and it was honorably and conscientiously carried out. Mr. John Hanlon of Los Angeles, the contractor, worked with the architect and committee, and the result was a very economical, well-built and capacious hall, supplying a wide range of wants, and making reasonable provision for the added room needed.

The main building had two stories, a partial basement and a bell tower. The halls were large, well lighted and airy. A chemical laboratory was arranged in the basement; on the main floor were seven recitation rooms and two offices; on the second floor seven recitation rooms and two offices. A beautiful and commodious chapel, with seating capacity for three hundred persons, occupied the ell extending toward the east. The walls were covered with alpine plaster about as hard as cement, and the finish was redwood. The building was at first heated by the hot water system and lighted by kerosene lamps. A little later it was heated by steam and lighted by electricity.

The money needed for furnishing the hall was obtained by solicitation. The chapel was sup-

WORKING HALLS

plied with opera chairs; the recitation rooms at first with plain chairs, later with tablet arm-chairs. The floors of the halls and the aisles were covered with hemp matting, suitable desks and tables were provided, and very soon a large reed organ was put into the chapel. One room was enclosed in brick for the use of the library; one was used for a reading-room, one for the business office, one for a society room. A bell was given for the tower—the college bell, whose tones would be recognized by every alumnus. When complete, the general effect was neat, comfortable, expansive, and well adapted to the demands.

The dedication took place early in January, 1893. In spite of the rain, which came down in torrents, guests in large numbers came from Los Angeles, Riverside, Ontario, Pomona and other cities, quite filling the new chapel. Rev. C. O. Brown, D.D., of San Francisco, gave the address. The secretary, in behalf of the donors, made the presentation; Mr. Bent for the trustees received the keys. Ex-president Brooks of Tabor College offered the prayer of dedication; Mr. and Mrs. Brannan, Miss Brannan and Professor Bissell, with a student chorus, furnished the music. A lunch was served at the noon hour.

The "Student Life" says respecting the hall: "The long expected has happened. We are occupying our new building. Conspicuous as the shapely structure is among the other objects of

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

the landscape, it is doubtless destined to play a still more prominent part as a promoter of the general welfare of the college. Every branch of the college will take on new dignity and will feel a new impetus, and we shall have as a result increased standing with men and institutions abroad. The item of convenience to ourselves hardly needs to be touched upon.

“In its influence upon the social life of the students, the benefit to be derived from the new building can hardly be estimated. The literary societies are already feeling the stimulus of their new surroundings. . . . As a new church home alone, the chapel would mark an epoch. No department of the College rejoices more at the change than does the conservatory” of music, “and so we all rejoice together.”

The value of the Chapel to the Claremont Church, and so to the community for a dozen years, until a meetinghouse could be built, cannot be estimated. With the drain upon the citizens to keep the College alive, it was impossible for some time to build a church home, and in the Chapel were found ample accommodations for religious services on Sundays and on week days. It helped wonderfully to keep the College and the community in sympathy, and in this way has been a tower of strength to the College.

Six years later, when Pearsons Hall of Science was dedicated, providing for the departments of

WORKING HALLS

chemistry, biology and physics, the library, reading room and business office were removed thither, for the sake of greater security and better accommodations, and also to vacate rooms in Holmes Hall that were much needed for recitation purposes.

In 1904 the Chapel was outgrown, and by the kindness of Miss Holmes it was nearly doubled in size, two small music rooms were added at the east end, and more room was provided in the basement.

Again, when the library building was in condition for use, the society room in Holmes Hall was vacated, to give a place for the art department; and the Young Men's Christian Association, the department of astronomy, and in part the departments of mathematics, of economics and of English, left Holmes Hall in order to meet the further requirements for recitation rooms. Later, with the occupation of Rembrandt Hall, the art department was removed thither for the same reason.

Every college building has its own special associations. Sumner Hall has the advantage of first things, and the combination which came when everything, night and day and Sunday, was concentrated under one roof. Holmes Hall has known nothing of the boarding and dormitory life, but everything else in student life has its associations with Holmes Hall—recitations, mu-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

sic, art, reading room, library, literary societies, social functions, daily chapel, Sunday services and other forms of religious conference. Every room and hall has its own peculiar associations, serious or amusing, of encouragement or discouragement, of victory or defeat. Mischief has been planned and executed, out of fun rather than malice. The bell tongue has been spirited away, to be found years after in a distant reservoir. The chapel Bible has been abstracted—it is to be hoped for private reading and study. The registrar's safe, with labor more severe than football, has been hidden from the piercing eye of the dean, to be discovered when the joke had gone far enough. It is not recorded how many raids for Hallowe'en sport, and with more questionable purpose, on near-by orchards, have been concocted here.

All this lighter vein has been occasional, while the more serious activities have been continuous day by day throughout the years. One has been cheered by reports of good scholarship, or shamed by a warning from the dean; one made good resolutions, kept them honestly for a time, then broke them; one turned over a new leaf, entered upon a new, higher, richer life, and has ever since been reaping the fruits in larger manhood or womanhood. How many words of life have been spoken, how many mighty prayers of intercession have been lifted up in that chapel and in

WORKING HALLS

some of the smaller rooms! How many have been inspired by the eager attention of the student body, and in turn have inspired their hearers!

Not all the conferences have been of a serious character. The song and the cheer have not been wanting. Victories in oratory and debate and athletics as well, have been won by the plans conceived, the work done and the enthusiasm inspired in this hall, and here they have been celebrated.

Who can tell where and when the tides of beneficent influence, started so early in the life of the College, shall cease to flow? How little has the material of the building to do with the usefulness of the structure! How supremely effective timeliness in giving may be! Pomona College could not have been what it is, quite possibly could not have continued to exist, without Holmes Hall. How rich and grand, especially, these gifts of early years, which so largely determine the character of the institution.

D. K. Pearsons Hall of Science, the third of Pomona's important buildings, was completed and dedicated in 1899. In 1893, while the friends of the College were rejoicing in the all-sufficient provision for their present needs through the new Holmes Hall, the prophet who perchance suggested the possibility that within five years the College would be so far developed, and crowded

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

so sadly, that the demands for a science hall could no longer be denied, would have been thought to lack good, sound common sense.

Yet so President Ferguson found it in 1897, and set himself resolutely to supply the need. Under his presentation of the facts and his persuasion, Dr. Pearsons was led to appreciate this need, and with that very shrewd foresight which characterized all his gifts he gave to the new president the following pledge: "When all the debts of Pomona College are paid, all current expenses met, then and not till then will I give you twenty-five thousand dollars for the purpose of building a science hall for the benefit of Pomona College. Truly, D. K. Pearsons." This document, so clear and specific, elicited the following action from the Board of Trustees at a meeting held January 11, 1898: "Whereas Dr. D. K. Pearsons, in that munificent spirit which has so bountifully blessed the cause of Christian education all over the land, has not only made a subscription of twenty thousand dollars to the endowment fund of Pomona College (which he has already paid), but has further given a pledge to build for the College a science hall costing not less than twenty-five thousand dollars, attaching to this proposition the condition that we first provide for the extinction of the debt, therefore be it Resolved: That the Board of Trustees of Pomona College hereby express to Dr. D. K. Pearsons their grateful appre-

WORKING HALLS

ciation of his generous provision for the needs of the college, and their determined purpose to fulfill the conditions upon which the latter gift was made as soon as possible."

The conditions were met with surprising promptness, and the Building Committee went to work on the plans. By exchange of lots the right location was secured, and Mr. C. H. Brown was again employed as architect. After careful discussion, the plain classical style was decided upon as best suited for the permanent use of the College. President Ferguson then, with the Committee and the architect, made a very thorough study of the internal structure, with a view to meeting the necessities in the most artistic, convenient and economical manner. The result was most happy. The hall, built of straw-colored Milwaukee pressed brick, two stories high, with a basement under the whole building, with heavy cornice, deep-set multiform windows, stately entrance and red tile roof, is simple, yet substantial and satisfying in appearance. Whatever the other buildings on the campus in the future, of this one Pomona will never be ashamed. The building is semi-fireproof. Every part was up to date, at the time, from a scientific standpoint. The basement is given up to chemistry, the first floor adapted to physics, and the second story to biology and a museum. The lower hall at the entrance has floor, stairs and wainscoting of oak,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

and is spacious and well lighted. So, too, the business office and what was the president's room were finished in oak, by the kindness of the contractor, Mr. C. J. Kubach, of Los Angeles. The whole structure, in appearance and stability, is a credit to the architect and the contractor. The same building today would cost nearly twice as much. The furnishing is in harmony with the building.

The dedication was a marked occasion, bringing together alumni and friends of the College, with representatives from the universities and colleges of the whole State. Opening with the hymn, "O Worship the King," Dr. McLean followed with the reading of Scriptural selections and prayer. The Choral Union sang the anthem, "Thou Shalt Keep Him in Perfect Peace." President Ferguson then, on behalf of the donor, made the presentation address, to which Dr. Warren F. Day responded for the Board of Trustees. The scientific department was represented in an address by Professor Hitchcock, and the prayer of dedication was led by Dr. L. H. Frary. After the singing of the hymn, "The Spacious Firmament on High," the audience adjourned to the Chapel and listened to a scholarly address by Professor Thomas B. Bacon, of the University of California, on "Natural Science as a Factor in Education." Lunch was served, and in the afternoon Professor Walter Miller, of Stanford University, delivered

WORKING HALLS

an address of great interest on "The Old and the New in Education." Congratulations were received from the representatives of other Southern California institutions. "Thus closed a day," says the "Student Life" in a vein fairly representative, "rich in expressions of praise for the work done by Pomona College, but richer in the augury of things yet to be in the history of this institution, whose work, though marked, has really just begun." And again, "The sense of opening opportunity, the pure pleasure of seeing things grow, is not the least of the joys in attending a young college."

The relief given by this new hall was second only to the wider relief given by Holmes Hall. The convenience and added facilities afforded the science department could hardly be overestimated.

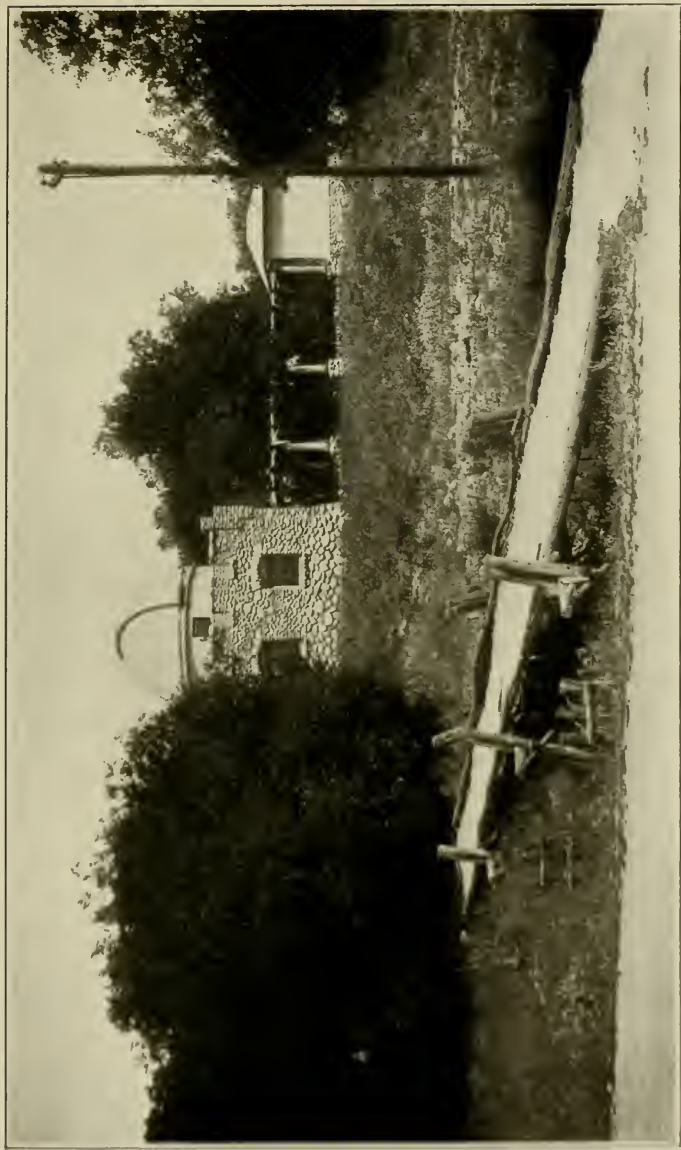
The Frank P. Brackett Observatory brings the history down eleven years, to the beginning of the era of the Greater Pomona.

Early in the year 1892 Mr. Thomas Barrows, through the personal solicitation of friends, was instrumental in securing for the College a second-hand telescope, with a six-inch object glass, pronounced by Messrs. Alvin Clark & Sons, the makers, "one of our best." One eyepiece magnified four hundred and forty times,—"rather high for the moon and the planets, but just the thing

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

for double stars," according to Mr. Clark. The instrument was in use, while unmounted, for nearly two years. A pier and platform—all that was permissible in that situation—were then built on the northeast corner of the library block, for temporary use. This was verily a rude structure, both in appearance and for convenience; nevertheless it was fairly accurate and solid in its construction, so that some creditable work was done which received favorable notice. At that time this was the only work of the kind done in the southern part of the State.

So utterly inadequate were the accommodations, and so ugly was this structure on the campus, that the Science Club, under the lead of Professor Brackett, early began to plan for an observatory for astronomical purposes. Disappointment after disappointment came, and no progress was made. The College was growing so rapidly and the demands were so many and various that it was impossible to concentrate on the Observatory. Meantime the graduating classes were showing more and more interest in astronomy. One of the graduates, Mr. Llewellyn Bixby, of the class of 1901, six years after graduation generously gave the funds for a small but very complete working observatory. The structure was designed by Professor Brackett, built of field stone and concrete, and surmounted by a dome-room and revolving dome. It was intended espe-



FRANK P. BRACKETT OBSERVATORY

WORKING HALLS

cially to be of service to the students in the study of the stars, while it was also fitted for the studying of the sun. Delightfully located among the trees, and towering well above them on the little table-land in Blanchard Park, it is decidedly picturesque. A new equatorial telescope with a Clark objective of six inches' clear aperture, and a mounting which includes driving clock and other modern conveniences, made by William Goertner of Chicago, takes the place of the old one, now ruined. A three-inch astronomical transit and chronograph, both made by the Goertner Company, were presented by Miss Martha N. Hathaway and Mr. George H. Bixby. A standard Riefler clock for mean solar time has been installed in the clock room, and a less expensive clock for sidereal time will be used until means are provided for another high-grade clock to accompany the Riefler.

“Judge Charles E. Harwood and others have provided means for an instrument of the cœlostæt type to be used in the spectroscopic study of the sun. It employs an object glass of six inch aperture and forty feet focal length.”

After the completion of the Observatory, time was given for the furnishing and equipment, so far as it has gone, before the day of dedication, when the Library and Smiley Hall were also dedicated.

In anticipation of the dedication of the Observ-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

atory, Mr. George Ellery Hale, LL.D., of the Mount Wilson Solar Observatory, delivered an address the evening before on "The Relationship of Astronomy to Other Branches of Science, as Illustrated by Recent Solar Discoveries." The address was illustrated with stereopticon views, and made very clear the advance in the methods of astronomical research by means of the spectro-heliograph, of which he is the inventor. He also described some of the recent very important discoveries made on Mount Wilson.

CHAPTER XVII

PRESIDENT GATES' ADMINISTRATION

When President Ferguson's administration was ended it required little time or thought to determine the general type of the successor needed. There was no difference of opinion. All wanted an educator as a leader. The Board of Trustees rallied as one man. They felt their strength as never before. Pomona was making progress in spite of discouragements. They were insistent on securing a high type of the Christian scholar to meet the emergency. Unwilling to rely on written testimony alone, they sent the secretary East to make inquiries concerning men whose names had been suggested. After a very thorough search, occupying some months of time and much travel, the secretary returned and presented his report, with much written testimony, and George A. Gates, D.D., LL.D., was unanimously elected president of the College. Having accepted the position, he took up the work on the first of January, 1902. When he came on the ground he was elected a member of the Board of Trustees and made president of the corporation. By both education and experience he was admirably fitted for his position.

Dr. Gates was born on a farm at Topsham, Ver-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

mont, January 24, 1851. His father died when he was quite young; his mother is a woman of clear, well-poised, active mind unusual for her age. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1873, studied in German universities, and was graduated at Andover Theological Seminary in 1880. After a pastorate of seven years in a new church field at Upper Montclair, New Jersey, he became president of Iowa College at Grinnell, Iowa, in 1887, where he continued thirteen years, until it was demonstrated that Mrs. Gates could not live at Grinnell on account of asthma. He then accepted the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Cheyenne, Wyoming, which he resigned to return to college life at Pomona. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1892, and he received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Nebraska in 1893.

While living at Montclair he married Miss Isabel Smith of Syracuse, New York, an attractive, cultivated and quietly effective woman, who was to him in the broad sense a helpmeet in every situation in which he was placed. In spite of her own delicate health after the fateful accident which ultimately caused his death, throughout his long-continued and most trying illness her courage and efficiency were sufficient for every exigency. In Claremont she was a favorite, and a strong factor in the development of the charac-

PRESIDENT GATES

ter of the college women. Two children survive President Gates—Stanley, a graduate of Dartmouth, and Donald, now in school in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

When for the first time President Gates stood on the platform at Pomona before the faculty and the student body, he was so much at home, so familiar with college life and college problems, that his eloquent address gave great satisfaction. Evidently an educator was at the helm, and the ship was in experienced and skillful hands. The members of the faculty were pleased and filled with new courage. From this time on, they with rare exception were one with him. The president was with them and one of them. He was a fellow teacher, and wished to be a guide and a leader rather than a commander. The students were delighted with and proud of their new president. As they met him personally, he was so open, frank and cordial, so sympathetic and helpful, and so accessible, that they loved and trusted him as a friend. His admonitions and appeals were rarely in vain. The Friday morning talks which had been such a feature of his work at Grinnell were resumed at Pomona. At first they were new, unique, and well received. Often they were particularly forceful, educative and uplifting. He always felt that here was his greatest strength; here he gripped, controlled and molded the life of the student body.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

President Gates' reputation as a speaker and an educator came before him. In a surprisingly short time he was in demand in churches, at educational gatherings, and wherever popular address was called for. His ability was recognized everywhere. His intimate connection with Professor Herron in the past was held against him by a few persons; but he openly repudiated much of Professor Herron's teaching and practice, and gave little new occasion for criticism. This slight distrust, however, was never wholly removed from the minds of those few.

It was not long before a great and radical movement on behalf of the College was attempted—namely, the payment by the Congregational churches of Southern California of all accumulated indebtedness, amounting at that time to sixty-seven thousand dollars. While the movement was not inaugurated by him, nor the plan of canvass conceived or put into operation primarily by him, nevertheless the favorable impression President Gates had made on the student body and on the constituency of the College, and especially a powerful address the first night of his appearance before the General Association of Congregational Churches at its annual meeting at Ventura, were a background without which success would have been impossible. Before all else he secured the promise of fifty thousand dollars from Dr. Pearsons, conditioned on the pay-

PRESIDENT GATES

ment of the debt, which pledge was the primary incentive to the undertaking of the campaign.*

A folder used in that canvass, begun nearly a year after the president came to Pomona, says: "The new administration has given the college a rapid movement forward. Its enrollment today is two hundred and sixty-eight; a freshman class of sixty-five: an increase of sixty per cent."

In the spring following, Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, on his visit to the Pacific Coast, influenced by a personal letter from President Gates, stopped at Claremont. The officers of the College, the student body, and a large concourse of people met Mr. Roosevelt and his party at the station and accompanied them to the college grounds. In front of Science Hall a platform had been built, around which the students had twined the Harvard and Pomona colors beneath the United States flag. Seven or eight thousand persons gathered about the student body to see and hear. The President was greeted with the Harvard cheer and the Pomona cheer, and the Harvard song as well as the Pomona song was sung. His address was one of his best, and was afterward printed in a folder and widely distributed. A live-oak was planted by him in front of Science Hall.

The acquisition of Blanchard Park about this time, and the consequent construction of the

* Chapter XXVII.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Alumni Athletic Field, with its bleachers and training quarters, were events of no mean significance. The connection of Mr. Blanchard's name with the Park came about through Mrs. Gates. Soon after the College gained possession of the land constituting the Park, while visiting at Mr. Blanchard's home, she spoke of the fitness of some one's assuming the cost of the Park and its development. The idea appealed to Mr. Blanchard, and later the suggestion was acted upon.

The construction of the Athletic Field was a natural necessity when the land adjacent to the Gymnasium came into the hands of the College. The alumni took it up at once. A notable achievement also was the building of the general heating plant intended to furnish heat, and hot water as it might be needed, for all the present and future buildings. It was a costly work, involving a tunnel and numerous appointments; but for convenience and economy it was one of the best undertakings the College ever attempted.

During the earlier years of his administration, President Gates was asked to read a paper before the National Congregational Council at Des Moines, Iowa; to preach the one-hundredth-anniversary sermon before the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions at Williamstown, Massachusetts; and later to preach the annual sermon before the Congregational Home

PRESIDENT GATES

Missionary Society at Portland, Oregon. He filled these appointments acceptably and with honor to himself and to the College. His ability was thus widely recognized, and the College brought into corresponding prominence.

One great achievement of this administration was the securing of the Carnegie Library, with its endowment. It was a long, slow, tedious process, but the final result was most satisfying. President Gates' personal solicitation gained the grant of forty thousand dollars, instead of twenty-five thousand as at first proposed.

As in the case of all the advances so far, this step was forced upon the College. The increase in numbers had been so rapid that the accommodations were utterly inadequate. Especially the library facilities so essential to the college of to-day were entirely insufficient.

It took time to raise the library endowment,* as well as to secure a satisfactory proposition. Thus two years or more were spent in getting ready to build. The process of building of reinforced concrete at that date was attended with many difficulties, besides the peculiar complications which arose. Another year and more passed before the building was ready for occupancy. From the first the satisfaction found in its use was great. It wrought a complete transformation in the College. The benefits pertained to every

* Chapter XXVII.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

department, and so to the whole student body, as well as to the members of the faculty.

The assurance of a fine library proved a tonic in every direction. Other needed improvements seemed possible. The boarding department had outgrown Sumner Hall, and the plan for a new commons with an inn attachment was devised and executed. The building of this structure, and the consequent transformation and enlargement of Sumner Hall, were among the most far-reaching and effective events of these stirring times. The commons and the inn contributed so much to the comfort and enjoyment of the student body, especially to the young women, to say nothing of the added convenience which they afforded to the citizens of Claremont and other friends of the College, including the traveling public, that they deserve conspicuous mention. For a year or two many thought the College had gone ahead too fast in building the commons and inn; but the solution of certain difficulties has come about since, and the advantages prove to be great.

So, too, the astronomical department was emboldened by these other movements to push ahead and build and equip its Observatory. Claremont as well felt the spirit of enterprise, purchased ample grounds and erected elegant high school buildings.

While these movements were in the air, the old question of changing the name of the College

PRESIDENT GATES

came up and was very thoroughly discussed, eliciting not a little feeling. The discussion was entered into by trustees, faculty, students, alumni and other interested parties. The "Student Life" during much of the year was full of the subject in its various aspects.

Still further, the question of uniting with the Baptist and Christian churches arose, in an incidental way, and Pomona made overtures to each of them. The Baptists, by a large committee of their strong men, met with the college committee once or twice, examined the matter fully, were inclined to take favorable action, and so reported to their Annual Convention. But the Convention voted down the proposition, and they have since opened another denominational college in Southern California. On the other hand, the Christian churches in convention took favorable action, to be tested five years. Their men were appointed on the Board of Trustees and there was some measure of coöperation. At their Annual Convention in 1912, however, there was a disposition, and a vote (not unanimous), to organize a college of their own. What the final outcome may be is at this date uncertain.

Two or three years after the election of members of the Christian churches to the Board of Trustees, when Occidental College was looking for a new home, Pomona made overtures to some of its officers, after interviews with them, to take

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

the question of union under consideration. This was done by their Board of Trustees, and after conferring with Pomona's trustees and visiting the plant at Claremont they voted, before the question of terms came up, not to consider the matter further. The Board of Trustees of Pomona now feel that in a wholly unselfish spirit they have shown fully their readiness to waive sectarianism, while adhering unflinchingly to the fundamentals of Christianity; thus leaving to others the responsibility—if responsibility there be—for lack of unity in the work of Christian education in Southern California.

The activity of the College was by no means limited during these years to external matters; it was manifest in internal affairs. From time to time, in harmony with other first-class institutions, Pomona had raised her standards so that the graduates continued to stand on an equality in graduate work with those of the best institutions. In the meantime the curriculum was widening as rapidly as was possible in view of the high standards. These facts were appreciated, and the student body grew more and more rapidly. It became absolutely necessary, finally, in the face of all the obstacles, to increase the endowment; and at the same time there was an imperious demand for a men's dormitory. After very careful consideration it was decided to appeal for help to Mr. Carnegie and to the General

PRESIDENT GATES

Education Board. President Gates and the secretary, at the request of the Board of Trustees, went to New York to urge the suit. The Education Board, through the report of its secretary, who had never visited this region, rejected the appeal on the plea that there were too many colleges in Southern California. Mr. Carnegie, on the other hand, proposed to give Pomona fifty thousand dollars provided she would raise two hundred thousand dollars additional. The Board of Trustees, having accepted the proposition, entered upon this campaign with zest.

Arrangements were hastily made in the early summer, and a men's dormitory was built in a surprisingly short time.

Three buildings were now completed and ready for use—the Library, the Dormitory and the Observatory. The dedication of these three buildings on the same day, in the fall of 1908, gave great satisfaction to President Gates, as it did to all the friends of Pomona.

Some months before the dedication, after about two-thirds of the Carnegie fund had been pledged, the secretary resigned from the Campaign Committee on account of illness. President Gates was asked by the Board of Trustees to take charge of the campaign. For a little while he wrestled with the problem, and then communicated to the Board of Trustees the following letter of resignation.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

“To my fellow members of the Board of Trustees of Pomona College:

“Colleagues:

“For reasons that seem adequate to me and which I hope will seem equally so to you, I ask you to accept my resignation of the office of President of Pomona College and of this Board.

“When, seven years ago, I accepted your invitation to this work, you who were then members will recall that I said to you very frankly that if you were looking for one whose chief work should be the raising of money, you were making a mistake; for while several hundred thousand dollars came to Grinnell during the thirteen years I was there, I have had experience enough to know that I have no special fitness for that work. So that if ever the time should come when that work should definitely fall to me, as a chief duty, it would be wise for you to invite some other man. That time seems to have come.

“There are few colleges, if any, more prosperous or in a more satisfactory condition than ours,—except in one respect and that a vital one: we have not money enough to carry on our work.

“One year ago we set out on a campaign to raise \$250,000. Later Rev. C. B. Sumner was appointed chairman of the committee to prosecute the work. In less than three months he completely broke down nervously. That nearly fatal illness was doubtless occasioned, if not

PRESIDENT GATES

caused, by the strain of that work. He is now seeking recovery by a complete rest in the Hawaiian Islands.

“This left the responsibility on me; indeed, it was definitely placed there by the action of the Board. With such loyalty as I can command, I have been endeavoring to meet this responsibility. Many lines of work are already laid out which promise some degree of success,—in time. But the tenseness of our situation is impatient of time.

“We have reached today a stage in which the chief work required of me, not only for the next few months but for an indeterminate time to come, must needs be the grappling with this financial situation. The raising of the \$250,000 will be but the prelude to a fresh effort for further needed expansion so that even should the present campaign be crowned with success, I should find myself at the beginning of new and still heavy responsibilities, outside the field of my chosen work. Under the conditions I find myself compelled to abide by my consistent declaration in the matter, and request that you relieve me of an impossible task, finding for it one who may undertake it with better chances of success.

“You will naturally inquire why I should take such action at this time, rather than at the conclusion of a college year, or at the expiration of some fixed term of notice. It is because para-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

mount considerations of health leave no room for any other course.

“Rather than lay down my office at this serious emergency, and thus seem in cowardly fashion to run away from a hard task, something I have never done, I have tried to hold myself to do this work. I have, however, made the discovery that my physical strength is unequal to it. To continue this attempt would mean, I feel sure, to run open-eyed into extreme danger of nervous wreck. There is no virtue in deliberate suicide. Such a course is the pride of obstinacy and not the wisdom of courage.

“I have carried on for seven years without a break the somewhat exacting burdens of the president of the College. For nearly twenty years I have had no period of rest long enough to recruit fully from the wear and tear of continuous activity. Two years ago, severe symptoms of brain-fag and nervous exhaustion asserted themselves, threatening to demand then and there the period of relief and relaxation that alone could conserve for me the remaining years of effective service for which I may reasonably hope. The danger at that time was averted. But within the last fortnight signs have again appeared that the long-needed rest can no longer be deferred without a risk that no man who takes thought for his family and his future may conscientiously incur. It is for this reason that no choice is left



PRESIDENT GEORGE AUGUSTUS GATES

PRESIDENT GATES

me but to ask from your Board the immediate relief that will come from your permitting my withdrawal at this time.

“I cannot lay down this office without expressing to my colleagues on the Board of Trustees my appreciation of the loyal service you have freely given to Pomona College.

“Neither has our common work for the college during these seven years been fruitless. The student register has gone from 245 to well over 500, doubled; the students of collegiate rank from 100 to 315, trebled; the graduating class from 11 to 48, quadrupled; teachers from 21 to 38; four important buildings have been added; 60 acres have been added to the 12 acres of campus we had in 1901; endowment has increased from \$117,000 to \$281,000; total assets from \$238,000 to nearly three-quarters of a million. Such a growth in so short a time is firm ground for lasting satisfaction. However modest the part I may have had in the work, more than \$350,000 has been given to the college in this time.

“Concerning the maintenance and even increment during this same time, of the college’s high academic standing, general good name at home and abroad, fine and loyal spirit in student body and faculty, good discipline and freedom from any internal trouble,—it is more fitting that others should testify.

“My personal relations with this Board have

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

always been, without shadow of exception, most pleasant. I feel it an honor to have been associated so long with you in this work.

“In relinquishing this special responsibility, I abate in no measure my confidence in the future of the college, nor my loyalty to it in any way I can serve it.

“With assurance of great respect,

GEORGE A. GATES.”

In the light of all the facts as they appeared to them, the Board of Trustees accepted his resignation about the middle of the college year, to take effect after Commencement, and gave him leave of absence until that time.

The following resolutions were passed by the Board of Trustees of the College:

“In accepting the resignation of Dr. Gates as president of Pomona College, at his own earnest request, and for reasons whose cogency seems to admit of no discussion, this Board of Trustees desires to give expression to something of the regret with which it takes this action, and of its appreciation for the retiring president of the Board.

“The seven years of Dr. Gates’ relation with this Board, through all the perplexing problems that have arisen, have been years of unbroken harmony and of a mutual respect and regard that have continued without a flaw until today. We desire not only to put this on record, but also to

PRESIDENT GATES

express our appreciation of the high sense of honor and fidelity that he has brought to all his work, of his broad sympathies with men, and of the simplicity and winsomeness of his Christian character.

“We recognize also that under his leadership the college has made remarkable growth, more than doubling its membership and material equipment. But most of all would we give grateful expression to our sense of the service that he has rendered to the College and to the broader interests of Christian education, in his personal influence upon the young men and women of the institution. The moral earnestness and high idealism of the student body at Pomona is so marked as to impress the most casual observer. The atmosphere is not only unmistakably Christian, but charged with a spirit of social service and unselfish living. Many influences have contributed to maintain and strengthen this condition through the years, but chief among them we gratefully recognize the personal character of the retiring president. This inspiration of many student lives, even more than added buildings and campus, will remain as his enduring contribution to the life of Pomona College.

“Signed by

“THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.”

The college faculty also passed resolutions, as follows:

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

“In view of the resignation of President George A. Gates, we the Faculty of Pomona College heartily unite in the following resolutions.

“I. The feeling of personal loss so difficult to express yet so keenly felt at this time bears the surest tribute to our cordial relations with Dr. Gates, the man, the friend and the president. The past seven years have been marked by such harmony as could have been hoped for with few and can be looked back upon with true gratitude.

“II. The loss to the college, due to Dr. Gates' personality, his relations with students and faculty, his reputation as one of the leading men in Southern California, and his national repute as an educator, is one which will not soon be made good.

“III. Too much can hardly be said in commendation of his own ideals regarding administrative relations to faculty and students and of his constant desire to coöperate in the fuller development of the ideals which he found here.

“IV. As a man he has ever commanded our highest esteem through his warm-hearted relations with us and his successful effort through life and influence to make general among us a clearer recognition of the individual's obligations to society.

“V. We feel keen sympathy with Dr. Gates in his present state of health which is responsible

PRESIDENT GATES

for his resignation at this time, and express the sincerest hope that the contemplated rest and change may result in such recovery as will give to him many added years of active helpful work for the objects so dear to his heart: social regeneration, educational advancement and the spread of Christ's kingdom.

“VI. These resolutions shall be spread upon the minutes of the faculty and a copy duly signed by the members of the faculty shall be presented to him.”

President Gates sailed immediately for Australia and New Zealand. The ocean voyage greatly benefited him, as was apparent in his final baccalaureate sermon and in an address before the Civics Club of Los Angeles. Nevertheless the question could not but arise, as to whether if he should resume the burdens of the College, the relief would prove more than temporary.

President Gates' administration, judged by its fruits, was manifestly a successful one, as seen in the data given in his letter of resignation. Some said the College grew with Southern California. In fact it was said President Gates was not an aggressive administrator; he never initiated, never led in financial measures, and very rarely originated either external or internal improvements. If this be true, and there is a measure of truth in it, there must have been strong forces in the administration to initiate and to lead, and

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

he must have been quick to see, coöperate and in some sort guide them to effective ends. This is leadership of high quality. No man can be foremost in everything. The wise administrator appoints each man to the work he can best accomplish. Keeping the forces working together in harmony and utilizing the best in every one for the supreme ends—that is success. In this President Gates was strong. He was the leader needed at the time.

As a man and as president he was beloved by the students and the faculty. Personally nearly every one liked him. His reputation and standing with the country at large did much to bring the College into wide and favorable repute. Few men in Southern California have more warm friends than President Gates, and those friends, too, are among Pomona's best friends. Indeed he was a rare man in his friendships. The sincerity and depth of the friendship between him and his former students was of the Dr. Arnold type. His relations with the strong friends of earlier years, maintained through long intervals of separation, were intimate and beautiful. Then too, his sense of obligation to his co-workers, and even to those in competition with him, was utterly free from the taint of self-interest. And this was only one phase of his greatness in character. In simple-hearted, straightforward integrity, in clear, pure, noble thought and feeling, in

PRESIDENT GATES

genuine, broad, human sympathy, he had few superiors.

President Gates was an inspirational speaker. He seldom failed to hold his audience perfectly, and often was exceedingly impressive. On very rare occasions, whether from lack of preparation, immediate or more remote, or from physical causes, inspiration failed him, and the impression was far less favorable. To those who heard him only at his best he was a really great speaker. But, as always happens in such cases, in the estimation of a few who had been so unfortunate as to hear him at his worst, no number of effective addresses could atone for one which lacked the wonted illumination. While from the first there was occasionally a marked difference in the effectiveness of his extemporaneous addresses, President Gates for a number of years rarely failed to interest and inspire his audiences. Often he was very impressive—masterly. From time to time during the last two or three years, however, the difference was so great and under such circumstances as to indicate a physical cause. “The brain-fag and nervous exhaustion” to which he refers in his letter of resignation was no doubt this cause. It certainly hurt his reputation and weakened his influence in these years.

Almost immediately after leaving Pomona, President Gates was elected to the presidency of Fisk University for colored people, at Nashville,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Tennessee, and entered upon that philanthropic work with great satisfaction and enthusiasm. His injury in a railroad accident in 1911, and his subsequent resignation and death, caused great sadness to a host of friends.

CHAPTER XVIII

DORMITORIES

For several years the wisdom of supplying dormitories for students at Pomona, as in the case of many another like institution, was a mooted question. Some of those interested in the matter had very delightful associations with dormitory life; others were prejudiced against it. It was a matter of history that dormitories for men, in certain places and at certain periods, had been prolific of trouble. Some, therefore, would have discarded them altogether. "Don't get too many boys together," it was urged; "the result is sure to be bad."

A more careful and thorough study of the question, however, from the modern standpoint, leads one to the conclusion that while there are dangers there are also compensatory advantages, and many of the dangers may be guarded against, leaving on the whole a preponderance in favor of the dormitory system. By a careful comparison in the same institution it is found that students housed in dormitories on the campus do better work in their studies, are less exposed to temptations and get more of the best in college life than those housed off the campus, whether grouped in

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

rooming houses or in private homes. This result holds good even in the case of students living in their own homes. So strong and widespread has this conviction become among educators that many institutions which heretofore have been without dormitories, and some which have had insufficient accommodations, are seeking urgently to provide quarters on the campus for all the students. A Yale man whose father, during the son's college course, was mayor of the city of New Haven, lived at home throughout his college years, to his lifelong regret. He subsequently built an elegant dormitory on the Yale campus in honor of his father. While his own son was in college, he preferred that he live in a dormitory rather than forego the advantages of which he felt that he himself had been deprived.

President Hadley said, about the time of his election to the presidency of Yale, that a student gains as much from the college life as from his books. Many an alumnus has endorsed that judgment. If this is true, certainly the student should be given facilities for getting the most and the best out of college life. This is possible only by living during the student days in the college atmosphere.

Another reason for the dormitory life is its value in teaching self-reliance. Boys and girls must some time learn to stand and act for themselves, and to bear responsibilities. This re-

DORMITORIES

quires experience, which can be acquired only by practice. What better time and place for the first lessons outside the home than between eighteen and twenty-two years of age in a carefully ordered dormitory life? This is the age when the instincts demand self-assertion, and repression is likely to do permanent harm.

Pomona at first had but one building for all phases of college work and life, and for every one connected with the institution. There were no other homes or buildings in the vicinity that were available for students or teachers. Claremont was built from the beginning about the College. When after two years the men—who were the most numerous—were crowded out of the only college hall, a few homes having been built where some could be cared for, and others having built humble homes for themselves, it was thought by not a few to be an advantage to have them scattered in separate abodes. For a year or more after the occupancy of the men's dormitory, doubt was expressed occasionally of its utility. But now it would be rare to find one who, on behalf of the students, would not hail with gladness the announcement of room for every student on the campus.

A Pomona city paper, at the time when Claremont Hotel was transferred to the College and became Claremont Hall, said of it, in terms not to

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

be taken too seriously: "The building cost over twenty-two thousand dollars, and is handsomely and strongly built and elegantly finished on the interior. The main apartments on the first floor are unusually handsome, and could not be better adapted for class and assembly rooms and for the library. The sleeping and study rooms on the second and third floors are by all means the best in any school or college in the state. Some of the rooms could scarcely be more delightfully and attractively finished for students' purposes. They were designed for the use of wealthy eastern tourists in Southern California, and money and labor were not spared in making them delightful. The halls of the building are wide and lofty. The floors and wainscoting are of hard and polished wood, and the windows throughout the large structure are of French plate glass, surmounted by pretty cathedral or stained glass. A wide piazza runs about the front of the building and adds to the architectural attractiveness of the edifice, as well as to the comfort of the dwellers within the building."

The history of this hall is diverse and unique. Although built for a hotel, it was never used before it came into the hands of the College. It was a perfectly new, unfurnished building. First of all it must be furnished; the boarding department, thirty-two study and sleeping rooms, recitation rooms, chapel, reception room, together

DORMITORIES

with a library, the books for which were still to be obtained, were all to be provided for here. The College had no money, and no established credit. The trustees were unwilling to mortgage its property. All that could be collected of the subscriptions with which the College started had gone into the foundations and materials for the building of Central Hall. It was a time when it was extremely difficult to get money.

Furniture must be obtained without money in order that the hall might be made ready for occupancy at the beginning of the second term of college work. Friends went from house to house, and got a bedstead here and a bureau there, chairs or table or bedding elsewhere. Then the appeal was made far and wide to churches and young people's societies to furnish rooms, with the privilege of naming them. Delegations came to see the hall and to take measurements. Quickly, as by magic, the empty building became habitable, and some of the rooms attractive, while all, as they were needed, were made neat and comfortable. Rooms were furnished by churches or individuals as far away as the eastern seaboard. For many years these various rooms retained the names of those who furnished them, and many pleasant letters were interchanged and not a few interested visitors were entertained through acquaintances thus formed.

At first not only students and teachers, but par-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ents, and sometimes tourists, boarded and roomed at the College. A man who had come to Claremont for his health, and with his family had been received into the college household, grew too ill to be moved, and died in the hall. For seventeen years table boarders were provided for, at tables with the students, or, later, at separate tables, and finally in a room by themselves. The College boarding department was a convenience to the families living in Claremont, to friends of the College, and to travelers. Here town and gown came in touch and were in sympathy. Of this relation Claremont Inn was a natural, almost inevitable, result.

Many and varied are the experiences connected with this hall. Nearly every room has sharply defined associations. Here on the second floor at the north end the kerosene lamp was broken, and with quick wit a young woman secured the fire extinguisher, while with swift gallantry the young man who saw the flame from the campus quenched the rapidly devouring blaze. In more than one room, while the little wood stoves were retained, a less spectacular, if hardly less dangerous blaze was smothered. Many remember the outcry and the odor of burning bedding which aroused the house one night, after the introduction of electricity, the explanation being that one of the students had gone to sleep with a lighted bulb at her feet. Nor have all forgotten the per-

DORMITORIES

ils attending the careless handling of curling irons.

One of the early experiences in the chemical department of this hall was the spilling of phosphorus, which ran into the wide cracks and long withstood every attempt to extinguish a creeping blaze. Some of the transoms over the doors are said to invoke memories of struggling and wriggling humanity in the effort to circumvent locks and keys. There are untraced rumors among the alumni that these memories are not confined to the young men.

The large reception room at the south end of the lower floor, together with the adjoining room connected with it by double doors, for five years used as a chapel, have many associations both grave and gay. Inspiring addresses, heart-searching talks, "solemnchologies," pleasant song services, were interspersed with plenty of fun and frolic. The parlor, and the porch, the place of introduction, of so many pleasant interviews, it may be of romance; the little alcove where the library was at first kept, where some have acquired their taste for literature—could these walls but speak, how many entertaining stories they might tell!

It may not be within the province of the historian to know all the secrets of the tower. Surely, however, every one once a student, and every visitor, has some recollection of the view from its height. Many will recall the widespread terror

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of the night when the north wind rocked the tower, and the one sleeping beneath it was awakened by floods of water falling on her bed, followed quickly by yards of plaster loosened from the ceiling.

Perhaps no room is so rich in associations, or at least in memories of the earlier years, as the dining-room. Sumner Hall dining-room, aside from the intimate relations of the daily meals, has many other associations. It was the only assembly hall for five years. For fifteen months it was the church home. Here were the prize debates, lectures, concerts, anniversary exercises. Many remember the first prize debate, won by a young woman and thus justifying coeducation, so new to most of those connected with the College. Equally well is remembered that fine scholarly address of Dr. Currier at the first anniversary exercises. Also a later one, strong and effective, by Dr. Stephen Norton.

Informal as the room might seem for an assembly, it was generally quite dignified when fitted up and decorated for the occasion. Sometimes, however, the pressure of other duties prevented the removal of all the appurtenances of the boarding department; the pop of the yeast cork in the midst of the sermon was once too much for the sobriety of the audience, and somewhat jostled the eloquence of the preacher. The mice at times, and occasionally the cat from the kitchen,

DORMITORIES

attracted undue attention. But these were simply the domestic incidents that give a flavor to the memories; they do not affect the everlasting realities. They, however, helped at the time to bring together teacher and taught, matron and maid, housekeeper and cook, citizen and student. There were no separate interests in those days, no class distinctions. The experience was a molding power at that stage of the college life.

When the boys were no longer allowed to room in the hall, and a separate entrance was made for them, by which to enter the dining-room, a marked change was observed. But this bore no comparison to the change that came with the opening of Holmes Hall, when church, chapel, recitation room, library, reading-room, society, office,—everything of the sort was removed from Sumner Hall. Childhood had now passed, and Pomona College was put on maturer ways. The boarding-school era had given place to the College. The important fact was felt by every one, and written large on every occasion. One or two partitions and a little paint and paper, and lo! only a women's dormitory with boarding-house attachment.

It was about this time that the name "Claremont Hall," adopted spontaneously when the College moved into the abandoned hotel, was changed by the Board of Trustees, at the request of one of the donors, to "Mary L. Sumner Hall," in rec-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ognition of Mrs. C. B. Sumner's interest in and devotion to the College.

It was passing strange how quickly the young women found a use for every room, and no hint was left of the pedagogues' occupancy. For fourteen years matters moved along in the same grooves, without visible sign of future change. But the leaven of progress was working all the time in some minds. Electricity had been introduced for lighting purposes, hot water supplied for the bathrooms, and a more satisfactory system of heating the rooms inaugurated by means of the central heating plant. Through the years, discussion after discussion, first of one plan of betterment, then of another, took place among interested parties, until at length a workable plan was devised, and Claremont Inn was inviting the boarding department to remove from Sumner Hall and leave it exclusively a dormitory.

The insistent demand for rooms had much to do with the character of the change made in the hall when the boarding department took its departure. The cutting off and wrecking of the old kitchen with its appurtenances was urged strongly. But out of the multiplicity of suggestions came one which finally worked out in the plan adopted. The possibilities in the third story had been considered often in past days, but too many stairs and too much danger from fire always had proved final objections. At length the plan of making

DORMITORIES

those third-story rooms the most attractive in the hall was thought to answer the objection to the stairs, and the back stairs, with the several fire escapes, satisfied the further opposition. The ultimate result elicited countless congratulations. Before the added rooms, just about equal in number to the original dormitory rooms, could be furnished, every one of them had been engaged, and from that day to this a waiting list has rarely failed of those eager to secure dormitory rooms. The beautiful recreation room, entirely removed from the reception room, with its broad fireplace, its plentiful light and air, is well-nigh a model of its kind and a happy transformation of the old kitchen addition.

Not until the fall of 1908 did the young men of Pomona have dormitory accommodations, except in a part of Claremont Hall during the first two years that the College occupied it. Dr. D. K. Pearsons spent the winter of 1907-08 and a part of 1908-09 in Claremont, and studied the College with an interest and understanding gained by years of experience in such study. He was impressed deeply with the immediate need of a men's dormitory. Already he had pledged twenty-five thousand dollars toward the Carnegie fund on condition that the whole fund should be raised. Anxious to have the dormitory ready for the next year, he proposed that a hall should be

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

built at once, using the amount he had pledged, without waiting till the whole fund was raised. Mr. Blanchard seconded the movement and turned in his pledge, and Messrs. Marston and Chapman applied a part of their pledges. Thus the cost was practically covered.

Messrs. Myron Hunt and Elmer Grey, the college architects, prepared the plans, the Richards-Neustadt Construction Company took the contract, and in about ninety days a really fine, thoroughly fireproof, reinforced concrete dormitory, with red-clay tiled roof, was ready for dedication and use. At Dr. Pearsons' suggestion it was named "A. K. Smiley Hall."

The building is a model in its plain, solid, classic architecture, and in its convenience and its adaptation to its uses. One feature of the hall is a well-lighted recreation and gathering room, with a broad fireplace and other comforts. Dr. Pearsons before he went East protested against this room as needless. When he returned in the fall, saw the room with its piano and proper furnishings, provided by the boys, and saw how they used it, he changed his mind with characteristic promptness, and declared it the best part of the hall.

The main building is divided into three sections, with partitions from top to bottom. As a rule the rooms are in suites, a study room with two bedrooms. There are some single rooms.



A. K. SMILEY HALL

DORMITORIES

The outside walls are built of hollow tiles, and no dampness or discoloration is possible. The north section was used for two years by the music department, but the demand for rooms was so great that temporary provision was made elsewhere for the music, and the hall was quickly filled. There has been since a constant waiting list of students, eager to secure any room that might be vacated. The hall has become the center of college life for the young men. The adjustments are not all satisfactory, but it is a long step in advance and gives clear and definite suggestions of the ideal home for college men.

CHAPTER XIX

THE LIBRARY AND THE MUSEUM

The practical use of library and museum has increased wonderfully within fifty years. During the last twenty-five years the change has been marked. Instead of being accessories, chiefly for the use of teachers and graduate students, and occasionally an exceptional undergraduate, they have come to be a part of the equipment for the daily work of nearly all students. The distinction should be made that whereas the museum has become indispensable to a limited number of departments, the library has become indispensable to every department. One of the first questions a general educator asks of an institution is with regard to the size and character of its library. The man of science inquires equally of its museum.

Fifty years ago accommodations for reading and writing were wanting entirely, or at least were restricted, in nearly every public or semi-private library. Now city and town and institutional library must have ample provision for both. It is interesting to note how many avail themselves of these provisions during library hours. The use of the museum is perhaps not so conspicuous as the use of the library. One reason

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

for this is that public museums are less numerous. But if one enters any scientific department in an educational institution he will see abundant proof of the utility of the museum. While Pomona's library and museum have been very intimately connected historically, nevertheless each one is coming rapidly to have a distinct and important place of its own.

Rev. Edwin Sidney Williams claims to have given the first book to the library, before the College was open to students. It was not the last book received from this old friend, nor has he confined himself to single volumes. On the contrary, he has contributed works of such magnitude, and such utility on this coast, as Hubert Howe Bancroft's *Histories*.

Many choice books came to the library in the early days from a great number of friends. It was a surprise to see how quickly the alcove off the hall in the first college home assumed the appearance and something of the reality of a library. Miss Spalding gathered two hundred books from Carleton friends to bring with her to Pomona. Naturally it fell to her lot to act as librarian. Her enthusiasm was contagious. The "Pomona Student" became insistent, every number chronicling some special need or some new gift, or both. Self-imposed fines among students and faculty were productive.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Faculty and student body individually and collectively made their requests for books. The first appeal of the librarian is a specimen: "Dear Friend: We are hoping to add to our library as soon as possible a large number of valuable books, and for the purpose of letting our friends know exactly what we need, we invite their attention to the list printed within. If you can spare any of these books from your library, please send them, and we will gladly pay the freight. If you are willing to pay for one or more volumes, please send us the price named, and we will place in the library the books selected, indicating the donor who presented them."

As the result of such appeals, private libraries came from the East and from the West, together with smaller personal gifts of books and money for the purchase of books. Collections of individuals, societies connected with churches and societies without church connections, now from Los Angeles, Pomona, Riverside or San Diego, now from towns in the Middle West, and again from New England, all helped to swell the library. Such lovers of books as Rev. E. E. P. Abbot, who is said to have the finest private library in Southern California; Dr. Frary; Rev. Edward Hildreth; Mr. S. H. Herrick; members of the faculty and of the Board of Trustees, made large contributions. Professor Learned of Doshisha College, Kyoto, Japan, established a missionary

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

library. In 1891 the Congregational Club of Southern California donated one hundred volumes. Thus a change became necessary sooner than any one had expected, and the library was moved into larger quarters. A Library Union was formed subsequently, and more organized work was done in filling the book-shelves.

In the building of Holmes Hall, one room was encased in brick to give to the library protection from fire. This room afforded fair conveniences for library purposes during several years, and a well-stocked reading-room in conjunction was an added advantage. The reading-room and library fees were helpful. The Claremont Book Club soon began to give from twenty to thirty volumes a year, which it has continued to do to the present time.

In a communication to the "Student Life" in 1895, Professor Spalding writes: "We certainly do feel greatly hampered at times by our narrow bounds. Yet certain existing conditions enable us to gain from our limited collection quite the average intelligence upon most subjects that present themselves for our study. We have a small proportion of waste material. Our medieval theology is happily much lighter than is usual in similar institutions. We are not flooded with current literature; but every department of our college and preparatory school is represented by at least a few standard works. The department of

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

history is reasonably full. A private scientific library of over a thousand volumes is open to the daily use of all students, and is practically a part of our possessions. The library is accessible." "The purchase of nearly every volume which it contains is dignified by a suggested record of self-denial and effort. In the early days boys scrubbed and girls cooked and mended, and all employed every legitimate device at their command to increase the needy collection. In a very literal sense pathos and humor entered into our prose and poetry."

Thirty-nine valuable volumes from Mr. W. T. Clapp of Pasadena, among many other contributions, followed this communication. Appeals were not confined to the librarian. They went out from many interested ones, and were more or less fruitful. Memorial volumes came in. Public documents also began to come in larger measure, not only filling the shelves but making a more workable library. In 1897 Mr. C. M. Pratt began his annual donation of five hundred dollars for the purchase of books. Two years later Pearsons Hall of Science, a semi-fireproof building, was dedicated, and offered a still more convenient and a safer place for the library. This latter fact inspired confidence in the bestowal of valuable books.

The permanent home of the library came through the kindness of Mr. Carnegie. Demands

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

grew so urgent that the College was badly handicapped for lack of suitable accommodations. Accordingly, the appeal was made where so many institutions had found relief.

The site proposed for the building was a half-block which had been designated on the town-site map as a park. The site had been sold for taxes, and redeemed by two or three citizens, who gave the tax title, and the original owner gave a quit-claim deed for the property to the College. Both deeds expressly permitted the College to build a library upon it. By reason of the semi-public nature of the site, the college authorities asked the so-called town officers to join in the application to Mr. Carnegie for assistance. These officers had no legal standing. Mr. Carnegie, therefore, refused to recognize them, and dealt wholly with the College.

The first proposition made was for a library costing twenty-five thousand dollars, with the stipulation that the College should raise an equal amount for library endowment. This sum seemed wholly inadequate for an institution already so large, growing so rapidly and demanding so much of its library. A further appeal, therefore, was made by President Gates through his friend, Albert Shaw, editor of the "Review of Reviews," and in response forty thousand dollars was promised for the building, conditioned on raising forty thousand dollars for library endowment.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

When the amount had been subscribed the Board of Trustees appointed Messrs. Gates, Sumner and Marston as the Building Committee, and empowered the Executive Committee to sign the contract for the building. Mr. Franklin P. Burnham of Los Angeles was secured as architect, and he prepared plans in general conformity with a sketch drawn by Professor F. P. Brackett. The contract was let to the man who built the courthouse at Riverside, and who was vouched for by the architect. The building was to be of reinforced concrete, fireproof. Mr. Burnham had planned the Polytechnic High School in Los Angeles and other important buildings, and was highly recommended.

Little was known as yet of reinforced concrete. Soon after the contract was signed, a large structure of this material at Long Beach collapsed after the third floor was laid. About the same time a building in Ohio fell under similar conditions. The Committee was troubled. Mr. Edwin Squire, an engineer who had been employed to have direct oversight of the construction work at Pomona, visited Long Beach, accompanied by the secretary, had an interview with the contractor of the wrecked building, and made a personal inspection of the ruins. Mr. Squire read the best authorities and thoroughly informed himself as to the use of reinforced concrete, and after considerable discussion additions were made to the

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

original specifications in order to insure strength in the foundations, and particularly in the floors and stairs, the increased expense being considerable. The foundations were built slowly and very thoroughly.

The corner stone was laid February 22, 1907, with an elaborate program. Under the direction of Professor Colcord an academic procession was formed at the chapel and marched to the library site, taking position on the east and north sides of the foundations. President Gates first introduced Rev. M. G. Hart of the Christian Church of Pomona, who emphasized the value of much reading. He thought it desirable to prolong the course of study a year, if need be in individual cases, in order to give time for work in the library. Casey, Chalmers and Wilberforce were instanced as men who were inspired by books to great achievements.

Rev. Charles Pease of the First Congregational Church, Long Beach, next spoke. He represented the library as the stepping-stone from our lower to our higher selves. The library, he said, stands for "vision, courage and patience," the interpretation of Paul's "faith, hope, love" which makes knowledge a real and lasting power. "Books open wide the heart and the mind, and make them clean channels for the entrance of wisdom that comes from the heart of God."

Professor Bissell read a list of the memorials

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

deposited in the stone. This included the articles taken from the corner-stone of the abandoned "Central Hall," together with memorials of the day—namely, copies of the Los Angeles "Times" and the Pomona "Times" and "Progress" of September 25, 1888, and February 22, 1907, a copy of the "Student Life," the last year's catalogue, a recent Bulletin, the latest library report, the first circular issued by the College, a program of the exercises September 25, 1888, and the Articles of Incorporation.

President Gates laid the stone. Rev. Warren F. Day, D.D., vice-president of the Board of Trustees, led in the dedicatory prayer. The college hymn was sung, and the procession returned to the chapel.

Here Rev. Arthur S. Phelps, pastor of the Central Baptist Church, Los Angeles, gave the formal address of the day. After an outline history of the development of education, he spoke of the modern theory of education as divided into three branches,—reading, writing and arithmetic,—and emphasized reading as standing for acquisition. But acquired knowledge was shown to be of little value unless assimilated and used. The address was strong in thought, rich in its reference to literature, and bristling with bright, apt and telling illustrations which profoundly interested and impressed the audience. "For the inspiration of this address," says the "Student Life," "we

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

shall remember the day more than for anything else; and we owe a debt of gratitude to those who were instrumental in bringing Mr. Phelps to us."

The process of building was all along slow and thorough. Every detail was supervised with the greatest care, and ample tests were applied to every part before the building was accepted.

The library, facing east, with its high portico, massive columns and broad steps, presents a stately front. The facade shows two stories, with deep-set mullioned windows, plain and pleasing cornices and moldings, a high basement and a tile roof. The rotunda, into which one enters, is open to the ceiling of the second story. Counters confront one on either hand, separated by the gate leading into the stack room, which is visible along the broad aisle to the west wall. At the right is the general reading-room, with reading tables and magazine cases, and at the center of the north wall the large fireplace, with space for portraits on either side. At the left, in the reference room, one sees reference books galore, and the corresponding fireplace on the south wall.

The finish in the main part is mahogany, with cork matting on the floors. The stairs lead from both sides of the entrance, meeting above the front door, and ending in front of the show-cases that extend around three sides of the gallery. On the north side is the directors' room, and next to it a room now used for classes. On the opposite

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

side are the librarian's rooms and the room for scientific periodicals. In the rear, over the stack room, are seminar rooms, to be used as such until the main and mezzanine floors are filled. In the basement are a large room intended for a newspaper room, but now used by the Young Men's Christian Association; the heating and ventilating apparatus; and under the stack room the workshop, with space for files of papers, periodicals and pamphlets. The furnishings, lighting arrangement, and all the appointments are up to date in every respect. The actual cost of the library, with furnishing, was fully ten thousand dollars more than the amount given by Mr. Carnegie. This excess was due, first, to the added strength already referred to, and, second, to the financial failure of the contractor and the consequent moral (not legal) obligation felt by the Board of Trustees to share the loss with the Claremont people to whom he was indebted.

The pressure for expansion was such that without waiting for the dedication, as soon as the workmen left, every room was occupied. The sense of relief that came to every department with this noble building can hardly be overstated. The general crowding had become quite intolerable. Repeatedly, at different hours in the day, seventy-five, and sometimes one hundred, students were counted at the tables in the various library departments. The feeling of confidence in

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

the future inspired by this acquisition was interesting. It affected the whole morale of the institution. Loyalty rose to enthusiasm. Here was permanence. Here was a glimpse of the high ideal toward which Pomona was aiming. Every student and every teacher not only belonged to the present Pomona, but to the Pomona yet to be.

This feeling was enhanced by the character of Smiley Hall and the Observatory, which were going forward at the same time. It recalled past occasions when like waves of enthusiasm had gone over the College, as when the change was made from the narrow quarters in Pomona City to the new home in Claremont; when Holmes Hall was occupied; when Science Hall was dedicated. Loyalty was not simply renewed—it was deepened, strengthened, made more comprehensive. The ideals became clearer, grander. This was very noticeable on the great Day of Dedication, which was a marked event in Pomona's history, not so much for any pomp or show as for a sense of realization and promise.

Between ten and eleven thousand volumes were removed into the new library, nearly all reference and departmental books. While the working scope of the library was remarkably large, all felt the restriction of the small collection. A new era, however, now dawned. The library endowment was a great help. Since the dedication an average addition of about fifteen hundred volumes

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

each year has enabled the departments to widen their scope beyond the courses actually taught, so that some attention could be given to the broader fields of literature.

The collection for the museum began about the same time as that for the library, and for a number of years the two were identified closely. As early as 1891 a collection of one hundred and thirty-seven casts of archæological objects came to the College from the National Museum at Washington. The "Speculum," referring to the organization of the Science Club in 1893, says: "The early classes in botany, zoölogy and geology, under Professor Starr, Professor Brackett and Miss Roe, have already collected a number of minerals, birds and reptiles; a variety of Indian relics have been secured by Mr. Barrows, and others have donated samples of iron and wood." The Science Club always has been helpful in this work. Many curios were received in those early days. Mrs. W. Learned, wife of Professor Learned of Doshisha College, Kyoto, Japan, presented several rare Japanese articles.

With the coming of Professor Cook the museum commenced to grow rapidly. His own large and rare collection was a museum in itself, especially rich in the lines of entomology, geology and archæology. Many others, either directly or indirectly through him, made frequent contributions.

LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

Mr. James F. Illingworth, as student and as graduate, added a large number of specimens. Many other students, some not in Professor Cook's classes, were on the watch for specimens wanted in the museum. In 1894 Professor Cook, by solicitation, secured a manikin and a number of stuffed skins of rare animals. As an illustration of his forethought, it was found when an ostrich died in the public park at Pomona that Professor Cook already had obtained from the owner a written promise of any ostrich which might lose its life. Opportunities to get valuable specimens were occurring from time to time, and Professor Cook never let such chances pass, either for lack of money or of personal work. When he left the College he left behind all his own specimens and books as well.

Along botanical lines especially, Professor Carl F. Baker was a large contributor to the College, in both books and specimens. It is said that his collection is second to only one on the Pacific Coast, and that one has recently been obtained.

Soon after the coming of President Blaisdell, an opportunity was presented through the kindness of Beloit College to secure a very important collection of California geological specimens, at a cost of five hundred dollars. Happily, Mr. Carlton Seaver of Pomona, hearing the offer, purchased the collection for the College.

"The museum contains an abundance of good

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

synoptical material, including mammals, bird skins, mounted and unmounted, thousands of insects, and in all over two hundred and fifty thousand specimens.”

Mrs. Colcord has been indefatigable for years in securing memorabilia of New England. Already the collection is quite large, and makes the New England room in the Library attractive. Miss Hathaway and others have donated a number of choice autograph letters written in the early days of America.

CHAPTER XX

THE COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN

Some of the richer features of the college life are the outgrowth of conditions, rather than the realization of early plans. Not the least of these is the combined Commons and Inn. The Inn is an adjunct, entirely separate and maintained primarily to facilitate the purpose of the Commons; but incidentally it is a convenience to the community and to very many others.

The Commons is the boarding-house for the mass of the students, both men and women. Its purpose is to provide wholesome and satisfactory board for students, at practically cost price, and under such conditions and regulations as shall, along with economy, aid in the general cultural work of the College. The main plan is old and familiar. The particular details, here at Pomona, have been developed, out of an experience of twenty-five years, with great pains on the part of the trustees, faculty and students. The trustees have had to do chiefly with the financial side of the problem, more especially with providing the place and the general manager. The faculty, while retaining the control and holding unflinchingly to the main purpose, has sought steadily

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

and persistently to leave the management of the dining-room, just as far as possible, in the hands of the students. From year to year there have been many changes with these ends in view. Unquestionably, the whole system has been determined somewhat by the early history of the College, when students, faculty and citizens all took their meals together. Sometimes the hand of authority has been felt to be quite necessary. But more and more the coöperation of the student body has been secured, until little else is now needed to maintain the high ends sought.

The students have to do only with the student dining-room. The general method of seating is to have ten or twelve at each table. A committee of students allots the seats, placing a young man and a young woman in charge of each table. The order of seating is changed by the committee several times a year. Those in charge are expected to do all in their power to make their tables pleasant, attractive and helpful. The young men are ordinarily interspersed among the young women. Table manners, decorum, conversation—everything is sought that contributes to cultivated social relations, without too much repression. Sometimes for a period the young men and young women are given separate tables. Sometimes a class is seated by itself. While this general arrangement has its dangers, like everything else that is good, experience has proved it to be, all

COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN

in all, both pleasing and valuable. In many instances its value hardly could be overestimated, and it has had much to do with success and usefulness in life's work. Few of the alumni would wish to see any material change in the plan that has proved so successful.

While the Commons, all through the first dozen or fifteen years, had a varying popularity, perhaps with some reason, it has unquestionably grown in esteem, until it has come to be recognized generally as an attractive and conspicuous feature of the college life. But it has reached its success through a long, hard struggle, sometimes seemingly a life-and-death struggle.

One purpose of the College always has been to see that no one of fair ability, in earnest to secure a college education, should be deterred by lack of means. The high cost of living in this new country was found to be a serious drawback. To compete in the price of board with like institutions in the Middle West, from which many of the college constituency came, was impossible. Prices seemed to them exorbitant, and, with long-delayed and at best small incomes, impossible. To keep rates down was a constant effort. In spite of the best endeavors, even making no charge for rent or perhaps for superintendence, the boarding department often showed a deficit, and at the same time occasioned some grumbling.

Mr. T. W. Strobridge, Jr., a bright business

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

man who had been brought up in his father's hotel, was secured to assist the boarding department while keeping the college books. It was simply impossible to keep the price of board low, and at the same time satisfy the students. One after another, in sheer desperation, built a little shack of the cheapest material and in the cheapest way possible, and roomed and boarded in it. Two would sometimes combine, and so lessen the expense. When the college course was ended, the shack would be handed down to another. This way of living was unsatisfactory. It was bad for health, bad for manners, generally demoralizing. "Harmony Hall," or "Poverty Club," as it was variously dubbed, was built, in order that simpler but wholesome and inexpensive board might be obtained. A good man and woman were found to manage it. This soon proved anything but popular or elevating, and it came to a natural death. "Sycamore Lodge," or "The Mush Room," was another attempt to solve the problem. Other clubs were formed, and had their brief day, with no better success. Homes were opened, where good women would board students at cost, receiving nothing except their own board for their hard work; but they could not compete with the Commons. The matter was the occasion of ceaseless anxiety to all concerned for fifteen years.

In 1903 Miss Katharine Winans, a graduate of

COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN

the University of Southern California, who had spent a year or more at Simmons College in Boston, Massachusetts, to fit herself for just such work, came to Claremont. Her administrative ability and training quickly produced results. Fairly satisfactory board was given, and the department paid its way. Boarders came in from outside, were charged a little more than the students, and the returns were still more satisfactory. Miss Winans soon saw the possibilities, and in one way and another sought to meet them.

Finally, the utmost limits of Sumner Hall were reached. The new Commons, with Inn attached, was suggested, and the whole community was interested in the plan. The advantage already enjoyed, of a place where meals could be served at moderate cost, was too great to be lost, and the further need of rooms for the entertainment of guests was felt. A meeting of the citizens was called, and a proposition for a stock company placed before them. It appealed strongly, and, in connection with the College, a company was organized, the stock subscribed, plans for the building drawn and accepted, and the Commons and Inn built on lots belonging to the college campus. The board of control was elected from the citizens outside, and from the College. Miss Winans was at the forefront of the whole movement, and largely planned and supervised every detail, in conjunction with the architects.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

The work had to be done mostly in the summer vacation, while Sumner Hall was undergoing great changes to fit it for the housing of the largest possible number of students. The rush of the work was too much for Miss Winans. While everything was completed most satisfactorily, and the new year opened auspiciously with full numbers, the nervous strain had unfitted her for her task, and she was obliged to resign. The charm was broken. The problem seemed greater and more troublesome than ever.

While in Sumner Hall the boarding department had not been obliged to include rent as one of its expenses. Now outside stockholders necessitated the charging of interest on the new Commons to that account. An experienced hotel man was employed, but could not make ends meet. A woman of experience was tried, and she failed. Assessments followed, and the stockholders became discouraged. One after another gave up his stock to the College.

At length Rev. E. F. Goff took up the Commons and Inn problem. He seemed at once to be master of the situation, and the College, compelled somehow to maintain the Commons, bought the small remainder of stock and took the responsibility of its management. The interest account was lessened by the stock given up. Twice the Commons dining-room has been enlarged. The old-time success has returned. The institution

COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN

had so grown in favor that in the summer of 1912 a large addition was made to the Inn department, which included a number of desirable rooms with baths for guests, an enlarged and improved reception room, and greater facilities for banquets. The Inn now proves to be an efficient help in sustaining the Commons, while at the same time it is a convenience to the community, to the friends of the College and to the traveling public. Being near the Foothill Boulevard, it is convenient for a great number of automobilists, who stop there for luncheon or dinner. Suppers for parties, or banquets for larger numbers, are frequent. Families and individuals from the East, not very strong, yet not invalids, who wish a quiet and not too expensive home, come here for the winter season.

An article in the "Student Life," written at the time of the transfer from Sumner Hall to the new quarters, before the Preparatory School was dropped, gives a fair impression of this feature of the college life from the student's viewpoint: "Pomona College possesses a feature almost unique among colleges of her size, namely, a single dining-hall attended by over half of all the students, and a much larger proportion of the college students. This year the dining-room is established in its beautiful new quarters in the Inn, for whose taste and attractiveness too much credit cannot be given to Miss Winans. For

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

years past the college dining-hall has been situated in Sumner Hall, and now as we abandon it for the new room, a word as to the factor it has been in our college life does not seem out of place. For one thing it has meant friendships, chances for informal meeting and acquaintance, not only between the men and the women of the institution, but also between members of the different classes, such as is furnished in no other way. It has lent its aid to broad culture, the acquirement of the usages of polite society, and the sympathetic consideration of the wants of others. Finally, it has been a powerful factor in building up the *esprit de corps* of the school. Pomona is undoubtedly indebted in no small degree to Sumner Hall dining-room for the spirit of comradeship which exists throughout the whole student body, and for the unity which underlies all the college life. The influences possessed by the old dining-room have been transferred to the new. The same chances for friendship and culture and wider fellowship are offered by it. But it is the duty of each and every student who attends it to determine in what degree he will take advantage of the opportunities offered. Certain it is that whoever neglects them will deprive himself of a chance to gain some of the most important elements of a true education."

Assuredly we do well to emphasize an institution which produces such results as here are de-

COLLEGE COMMONS AND INN

scribed, evidently out of personal experience and observation rather than worked-up idealism. Pomona College stands by her Commons.

CHAPTER XXI

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

While the first trustees have certain peculiar and important relations to the College, nevertheless the Board of Trustees is a continuous, self-perpetuating body, into which new members are entering from time to time, each of whom, equally with all the others, has an open field for influence. A strong, positive, constructive personality cannot fail to be felt at whatever stage he may enter the Board, and in proportion to the length of time he is connected with it. Not only at the beginning, but at every period of its life, a college may be judged by its board of trustees. Personal interest, therefore, centers in every member of that board, past and present, elected as he must have been with reference to his fitness for the position. Space will permit only a few words of characterization.

On April 12, 1892, Rev. Edward Hildreth of Los Angeles was elected to the Board. Mr. Hildreth was a graduate of Chicago Theological Seminary, and married the daughter of Mr. Philo Carpenter, who was one of that seminary's earliest and largest benefactors. His own long experience as financial agent of the Seminary,

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

and both his own and his wife's interest in Christian education seemed to render him peculiarly fitted to help Pomona. He entered heartily into the Christian life of the College, and contributed valuable books to the Biblical department. Finding it difficult to attend the meetings on account of ill health, he served but one term. At his death he left a small bequest to the College.

At the annual meeting of this same year Rev. Lucius Haskell Frary, D.D., pastor of the Pilgrim Church, Pomona, was made a trustee. Up to this time he had declined to take a place on the Board. As pastor of the mother church, a close friend of trustees, faculty and many students, in a thousand ways he had been brought into intimate and tender relations with the College. Dr. Frary put into the college work the same qualities that he put into his pastorate, making it one of the most efficient pastorates in Southern California. Throughout his trusteeship, on the Executive Committee, and for a time as president of the Corporation, he shared alike in the burdens and responsibilities of his office. "When the real history of Pomona College is written," says Rev. E. E. P. Abbott, in the minutes of the General Association of Congregational Churches of Southern California, "he will be counted in that little band that cared for and cherished it in its earliest and most critical years." Regardless of official relations, he was essentially one of the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

founders of Pomona College. He remained on the Board of Trustees as long as he was able to serve.

Dr. Frary was born at Haverhill, New Hampshire, March 19, 1839, and died at Long Beach May 13, 1903. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1866, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1869. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1899. After a service of six years at Middleton, Massachusetts, and eleven years at Weymouth, on account of the illness of a daughter, their only child, the family came to California. Here Dr. Frary assumed the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Sierra Madre, where during the year of his ministry the daughter died. Although called back to his former church at Weymouth, he declined the call, and accepted the invitation to the Pilgrim Church, Pomona, in 1888.

The year following Dr. Frary's election, Judge Franklin Blades, M.D., and Mr. Albert K. Smiley came on the Board. On account of ill health Judge Blades declined to serve more than one term of four years. His experience in the law, especially in the office of judge, together with a deep interest in the college work, rendered his service of peculiar value in some troublous times. Nor has his interest diminished since his official connection ceased.

Mr. Smiley, after his first term of service, re-

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

tired for a year or two on account of ill health, but was reëlected and continued in office for fifteen years. He retained his interest to the end of his life and left a small bequest to the College. About half the year, with Mrs. Smiley, he was at his hotel on Lake Mohonk. When they were at their home at Cañon Crest, Redlands, he was a faithful attendant on all the calls of the College, night and day, and was interested in every phase of its work. He was a member of the Trustee Committee on Grounds.

Mr. Smiley's successful management of a private school of his own, his long connection as trustee with Brown University, his work in the organization and upbuilding of Bryn Mawr, his special work for Vassar in her time of need, and his trusteeship of the New York Normal School, together with his good judgment, all gave him a rare fitness as adviser of Pomona. His opinion in college matters commanded attention. His wide and varied experience built up in him a breadth and strength of manhood that gave to his presence, his words and his deeds a power with young and old alike, and made his trusteeship of prime importance to the College. Nor was his influence all summed up in his immediate relations to it; his name gave confidence, and was everywhere an advocate for Pomona. His advocacy, too, was sometimes direct and efficient, both by letter and by personal conference. The men's

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

dormitory was named after him at Dr. Pearsons' request.

In 1894 Judge Charles E. Harwood, Mr. Frank L. Palmer and Rev. Warren F. Day, D.D., were elected trustees. Judge Harwood, with his family, came to Ontario a year or more after the incorporation of the College. He was known well by his work for Drury College, Springfield, Missouri, and was made treasurer with the understanding that he attend the meetings of the Board and participate in the discussions. At his suggestion Mr. C. M. Stone, cashier of the People's Bank, Pomona, was appointed his assistant.

Mr. Harwood's experience in college matters and in the business world, together with his active mind, made him fertile in suggestions of ways and means, and in many matters a leader. When his brother, Rev. J. H. Harwood, declined reëlection, he was put on the Board. Although the oldest member, he rarely has been absent from an appointment. For a dozen years he has been on the Executive Committee. He was descended from one of the foremost settlers of Vermont, and was graduated at Williams College. Ill health compelled him to turn from the practice of law to business. Thus by his early as well as his later experience he was fitted for his work at Pomona. With such men as Judge Harwood, Mr. Marston and Mr. Blanchard, who are always associated together, working shoulder to shoulder,

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

there could be no balking at great undertakings.

Mr. Palmer, by reason of other obligations, did not retain long his connection with Pomona. For a time he was treasurer of the College, and he served on some important committees with efficiency. He is, and from the beginning always has been, accounted as one of Pomona's friends.

Dr. Day continued in active service for fifteen years, overlapping W. H. Day's trusteeship three years. For six years he was on the Executive Committee. Dr. Day was to be relied on for the faithful performance of every duty he assumed, and was always a pronounced friend of Pomona. As pastor of the First Congregational Church of Los Angeles, he was the center of a very wide influence, and both from him and from Mrs. Day the College has come to expect and has received efficient help. Alike the students and faculty and the church at Claremont were always glad to see and hear Dr. Day.

Three additions came in 1895: Rev. H. W. Lathe, Rev. A. E. Tracy and Mr. H. G. Billings. Mr. Lathe, the pastor of the First Congregational Church of Pasadena, soon left the State and resigned from the trusteeship.

Mr. Tracy was a trustee five years, on the Executive Committee four years, and for a time secretary of the Board. He was of missionary stock, and married a sister of the Harwoods, so widely known in Congregational circles for their

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

interest in the Church and its benevolences, and for their interest in the College. Mr. and Mrs. Tracy had enjoyed a wide experience in Western New England churches, and brought to the College not a little of the spirit of devotion and sacrifice. Their oldest son, Edwards Ira, a promising graduate of Pomona, was drowned soon after leaving college, while teaching in New Hampshire. The loss was profoundly felt by his parents, by his class, and by the whole body of the alumni.

Mr. Billings brought to the Board of Trustees, and especially to the Executive Committee, a wide and successful business experience, which was appreciated heartily. His sudden death after two years of service was felt to be a calamity to Pomona. To his devotion to the College is due, no doubt, the generous interest manifested by Mrs. Billings after his death.

The following year Mr. J. Ross Clark and Rev. J. H. Williams, D.D., were elected trustees. Mr. Clark was a valuable member of the Board, especially in matters of finance and general business, and the Board was loath to part with him after five years of service. He felt the pressure of obligations to others so strongly that he declined to continue his official relations with Pomona.

Dr. Williams' long and successful pastorate at Redlands is a sufficient tribute to his usefulness.

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

There has been no one on the Board of Trustees on whom the College could rely more confidently. His judgments were always calm, well poised and well considered. The College has not ceased to regret his loss from its councils, nor to regard him as one of its warmest and most active friends.

In 1897 four members were added to the Board: Rev. Edward F. Goff, Mr. George H. Bixby, Mr. John H. Dole and Rev. Stephen A. Norton, D.D. Mr. Goff commended himself so fully to the Board during his ten years of service that when he surrendered his pastorate at Riverside and his trusteeship, he was made business manager. One of the first objects of his attention was the Commons and Inn. Here he quickly showed a master hand. The general business of the College grew to be onerous, and he gave up its details to an assistant, but continues to act as manager of the Commons and Inn, and to attend personally to some other important business matters. His advice and coöperation are valued highly.

Mr. Bixby is the son of Mr. Jotham Bixby, head of one of the oldest and most prominent Congregational families in Southern California. A graduate of Yale, he retains a taste for and habit of continuous study along chosen lines, in spite of an active and responsible business life. One of the youngest men on the Board, he was soon put on the Finance Committee, and his counsels have

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

been of recognized service. He has taken especial interest in the library.

Mr. Dole had been a member of the Board only about a year when he was called to service in another world. This short official relation very inadequately represents his personal and financial service, and that of his brothers, to the College. He was cashier of the People's Bank in Pomona, where for many years the College kept its account, and for a time he was treasurer of the College. His loss in that position in the bank would have been more severely felt but for the happy promotion of Mr. C. M. Stone to his place, and the continuance of the Dole brothers in control of the bank.

There was kindness, graciousness and real sympathy in all Mr. Dole's relations to the College, its faculty and other officers, and in maintaining the College ideals he showed a spirit of helpfulness which is rare and marks a high type of the Christian gentleman. He was the founder of the Dole Prize Debate. Many connected with the College lost in him a dear and helpful friend.

Dr. Norton, the son of a home missionary, a brother of Professor E. C. Norton, a graduate of Amherst, and during his term of service the pastor of the First Congregational Church of San Diego, was for six years a highly esteemed member of the Board. When he accepted the pastorate of the old Congregational Church of

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

Woburn, Massachusetts, he presented his resignation. He is still consulted from time to time in the interests of the College.

Rev. George C. Adams, D.D., pastor of the First Congregational Church of San Francisco, was elected to the Board in 1900 to take the place of Dr. McLean as northern representative. After one term of service he resigned because of the difficulty in attending meetings. Dr. Adams gave an inspiring address before the Christian Associations of the College at Commencement in 1900.

In 1901 Rev. Henry Kingman, D.D., and Mr. Charles E. Walker were received into the Board. Dr. Kingman, as pastor of the Claremont Church, is necessarily in very close touch with the College. For a number of years he was on the Executive Committee, and often since his resignation from that position he has been called into council on important matters, and has prepared important papers in the interest of the College. His appeals in behalf of Pomona for financial help never fail of generous response. By inheritance, by education, by years of peculiar experience, and by his superb ability and rare, ripening Christian character, Dr. Kingman is one of the great assets of the College. Mrs. Kingman most earnestly seconds him in his work, and his home abounds in hospitality.

Mr. Walker, the president of the First National

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Bank of Pomona, is a financier of repute in the State. When the Doles gave up the People's Bank and Mr. Stone became the cashier of the First National Bank, the College transferred its account to that institution. At once Mr. Walker's financial ability was felt in college matters. He was put on the Finance Committee, and quickly took the lead in the investment and all the care of the endowment funds. In 1905 he was elected treasurer, and by reason of his position in the Bank, and his financial connections, is enabled to keep the funds continually, productively and safely invested. Not only in this, but also in many other ways his business ability is helpful and his advocacy is fruitful. Living near, he is a member of the Executive Committee, where his judgment is often needed.

Mr. Stephen H. Herrick came on the Board in 1902, although he had been for years practically showing his friendship for Pomona. Like Judge Harwood, he retains trusteeship in an eastern college, the alma mater of himself and his son. Mr. Herrick is a bank president and an orange grower, but he finds time to do a large amount of Christian work nearer home, and for all Southern California. His wide experience alike in business and educational matters, and even more, his consecrated Christian life and active benevolence, are appreciated heartily by the friends of Pomona.

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

Rev. Walter B. Hinson, D.D., and Mr. Edwin F. Hahn were elected trustees in 1903. Dr. Hinson is a Baptist minister, and was long settled and greatly beloved in San Diego. He remained on the Board four years, and was always a good friend of the College, although not active in her councils.

Mr. Hahn, a lawyer who has grown into a wide practice in Pasadena, was the first alumnus elected to the Board of Trustees; but his election was followed five years later by that of Mr. Arthur M. Dole, and then by the election of Mr. Llewellyn Bixby. Undoubtedly this means that more are to follow, until the Board shall include a fair proportion of alumni. The importance of this action, as seen in the history of other educational institutions, rarely is overestimated. In this way the friends absolutely vital to the life of the College are brought into its councils, and become the mouthpieces between the ruling powers and the great body of the alumni.

An experiment of not a little interest was made in 1906, by the election for five years of five men from the Church of the Disciples. These men are Mr. C. C. Chapman, Mr. John Fleming, Rev. Frank M. Dowling, Mr. W. L. Porterfield and Rev. A. C. Smither. Mr. Smither was made vice-president, and there was some measure of co-operation. The action of the general convocation of the Disciples' churches seems now to indicate

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

that they will attempt to build a college of their own.

Rev. Joseph H. Johnson, D.D., bishop of the Diocese of the Episcopal Church of Southern California, and Rev. William Horace Day, D.D., were elected trustees in 1908. Bishop Johnson is a graduate of Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, and both by education and conviction is heartily in sympathy with Pomona's ideals. On two important occasions he has delivered valuable addresses at college functions, and in many ways has proved an effective helper. At the present time he is vice-president of the Board.

Dr. Day, son and associate pastor of Dr. Warren F. Day, and subsequently pastor of the same church, recently from the best schools in this country and in England, full of enthusiasm and rich in suggestion, was felt to be an important addition to the working forces. No church in the constituency should send Pomona so many students as his, the First Congregational Church of Los Angeles.

Of the newer trustees, Mr. J. M. Elliott, president of the First National Bank of Los Angeles, felt compelled to resign after two or three years of service, because of the pressure of other business. Mr. E. P. Clark, whose father was one of the founders of Iowa College, comes with the ancestral spirit. Mr. W. R. H. Weldon is a comparatively new man, and a friend of Mr. Blanchard.

ADDITIONAL TRUSTEES

Mr. B. A. Woodford, so long the successful manager of the Southern California Fruit Exchange, and Mr. F. M. Wilcox, who comes with a reputation from similar college work in Dakota, bring to the Executive Committee the promise of strength and efficiency.

CHAPTER XXII

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

Very noticeable in educational circles during the last half-century has been the development of graduate study. The degree of Doctor of Philosophy was beginning to be familiar twenty-five years ago. A few teachers had received it. Its requirement, however, for teachers hardly was thought of. Now first-class colleges generally demand it of permanent teachers. The degree signifies three or four years of specialized study after receiving the Bachelor's degree. This should mean a more comprehensive and thorough knowledge of one or two special subjects, and a wider range of general information. A man may become a well-equipped scholar without even a Bachelor's degree; at the same time, the number of those who actually secure outside of educational institutions what the degree signifies is very small. The present enlarged opportunities for study give to the modern teacher an advantage over earlier teachers, unless by special work the difference has been made up by the latter. This advantage in a measure compensates in the case of the later teachers for the benefit enjoyed by the earlier ones of a longer connection with the insti-

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

tution, and of having had a part in forming its policies and precedents. It follows that the more recent teacher in the life of an institution may easily find himself on an equality with the earlier teacher. What the one has gained from opportunities the other has gained from experience.

Pomona has been remarkably fortunate in her earlier professors, and her good fortune has not failed her in more recent instructors. While some have come and gone, around that honored nucleus from time to time have been gathered other permanent teachers wholly worthy to preserve the traditions of the past and to meet new emergencies as they shall arise.

In 1892 Mr. Frederick Horatio Billings, son of Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Billings, so favorably known in Pomona circles, was appointed assistant professor in the natural sciences. After two years of faithful work, Professor Billings resigned and went to Harvard for further study. He there took the Doctor's degree, and was appointed professor in the state university at Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Miss Marielma Fanny Phelps, B.A., followed Miss Allen in the women's department, with the title of acting principal for women and assistant in Latin and Greek. Miss Phelps, one of President Gates' former pupils, with the best intentions and spirit, was young and inexperienced for

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

her responsibilities. She was earnest and faithful, and remained two years, doing good work.

Miss Olive Lillian Austin, B.L., succeeded to the position, first as principal, then as dean of women and instructor in mathematics. Miss Austin continued at the head of the young women's department for five years. She was a good scholar, an excellent teacher, a woman of strong Christian character, and of experience in her particular work. A hard worker, watchful at every point, she devoted herself to her calling, and richly merited and in large measure received the respect and confidence of every one.

Her task was a difficult one, with preparatory girls and college women under the same roof. The necessary restrictions for the younger students were irksome to the older ones. The case was greatly simplified in the fall when the preparatory students no longer were received. Miss Austin has a host of friends who were sorry to have her leave the College and who warmly cherish her memory. She was granted leave of absence for one year, and did not return.

Professor Milton Erastus Churchill, Litt.D., driven from the deanship of Illinois College to Southern California by ill health, was made instructor in Greek in 1903, and the following year associate professor of Greek and Latin. Since 1907 he has been secretary of the faculty, a position whose scope was extended in 1911. In this

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

latter year he was elected associate professor of German. While Professor Churchill is an accurate scholar both in the classical languages and in German, and while his work in the classroom is of a high order, he was found to be so efficient in certain committee work, especially in the matter of printing and publishing, which is of rapidly increasing importance, that it was felt that he might be unusually helpful in this capacity. Already, with the chief editorship of the "Pomona College Quarterly Magazine" resting on his shoulders, this prediction is fulfilled.

In the same year as Professor Churchill's advent, Mr. Charles Fuller Baker was elected instructor in biology. At the end of the year he was called away to a rich experience in biological work in the island of Cuba, and subsequently to a like position in Brazil. In 1908 he came back to Pomona as acting professor of zoölogy, and the next year was made full professor.

Professor Baker is a strong man and a commanding teacher. He has a magnetic personality, and his presence imparts confidence in his word and work. An indefatigable worker himself, he excels in finding and inspiring men.

His laboratory was a busy place day and night and some of his students did quite remarkable work. By the exhibition of rare fruits and plants, new to this part of the country, with instructions as to their value and their cultivation, he awak-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ened a wide interest in their propagation. He was welcomed to all horticultural gatherings. In like manner the students were always ready to listen to him. He donated to the College a very extensive collection of material for use in his department. Heartily in sympathy with the ideals of the College, he has worked with enthusiasm and has done much to build up the department. By means of his work, with Professor Cook's assistance, the Laguna Beach Laboratory was set in motion, and now with Mr. Forbes' effective co-operation in securing land and building, it is likely to develop into an enterprise of great service to the College. The very valuable work wrought there under his direction in 1911 is described in an illustrated volume of permanent worth.

Professor Baker is so strong and enthusiastic a worker in his own department that his tendency is to over-emphasize its importance in a well-balanced cultural college. At the same time, his acceptance of an alluring call to a professorship in the Philippines occasioned no little regret.

Four new men were taken on the faculty in 1904: Rev. Arthur Maxson Smith, Ph.D., Mr. Mendal Garbutt Frampton, M.A., Mr. William Polk Russell, M.A., and Mr. Robert Day Williams, M.A.

Dr. Smith was elected instructor in philosophy and pedagogy, and the following year professor

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

of philosophy. He continued in this relation until 1909, when he resigned his professorship on the ground that he was no longer in sympathy with some of Pomona's ideals.

Dr. Smith was a graduate of the first class at Pomona, took his Ph. D. and B. D. at Chicago University, and entered the Baptist ministry. Elected president of Oahu College at Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, he accepted, and spent some years there. From this position after some time spent in Chicago he came to Pomona. His acknowledged ability, scholarship and experience raised high expectations and the faculty and all the friends of the College welcomed him heartily. He was popular with the students, and did strong work. His withdrawal occasioned much disappointment and regret.

Professor Frampton came from Wisconsin University in 1904, and was made instructor in the English language and rhetoric. He was associate professor in these branches from 1905 to 1911, when, at the beginning of his sabbatical year, he was elected professor of the English language. He had already taken graduate work both at Chicago and at Harvard, and now resumed his study at Harvard. Professor Frampton has been growing in scholarship and in general efficiency from the first day of his teaching in Pomona. It is understood that he put in a year of hard study with special reference to his work at the College,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

and every one rejoices at his elevation to the professorship.

Professor Russell was elected first as teacher of mathematics in the Preparatory Department, and made so good a record that he was transferred to the College Department and made assistant professor in 1908, and associate professor in 1912. He is a strong teacher, and is growing in his personal influence over his students and in the community.

Professor Williams, a graduate of Pomona, after taking his M. A. at the University of California, first was made instructor in biology, and then instructor in biology and geology. At the end of the second year he went to Yale, where he took the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He returned to his alma mater as instructor in philosophy. After one year he was made associate professor of philosophy, and two years later professor of psychology and education. Professor Williams' record at Yale and his work as a teacher have been gratifying. He built up his department until it was necessary to have separate instruction in philosophy.

In 1905 three additions were made to the faculty: Mr. Francis Harding White, M.A., Mr. William Atwood Hilton, Ph.D., and Mr. Charles Davidson, Ph.D.

Mr. White was appointed instructor in history, to do the work in that department formerly done

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

by Dr. George S. Sumner, who had been transferred from the professorship of history to that of economics and sociology. He was an experienced teacher, and was known favorably as a writer of history. It was demonstrated quickly that he was a man of broad culture, in full sympathy with Pomona's ideals, a hard worker, and one interested in the welfare of the community. As a teacher he advanced first to assistant and then to associate professor of history. His first sabbatical year was spent at Harvard, where, with the strong commendation of his teachers, he took the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. In view of this year of study he was appointed full professor of history. Dr. White has written several very pleasing and creditable hymns on important occasions.

Dr. Hilton was first made instructor in biology, and was advanced to associate professor of zoölogy. He was respected and valued greatly by the College, and it was with regret that his resignation was accepted in order that he might take a like position in Cornell University. Later his willingness to leave a more lucrative position in the University of Minnesota to come back to Pomona as professor of zoölogy, succeeding Professor Baker, was very gratifying. Professor Baker's place was a hard one to fill and Professor Hilton proved to be an admirable successor. A witness of this fact is found in the later numbers

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of the "Pomona College Journal of Entomology," of which Professor Cook and Professor Baker were the founders, Professor Hilton being now the acting editor.

Dr. Davidson, a graduate of Iowa College, at Grinnell, Iowa, after a year of fruitful service for Pomona in visiting and in correspondence with the high schools of Southern California, as well as in other work, was called to organize the department of education as professor in the new University of Maine.

Rev. Charles Cummings Stearns, M.A., received the appointment of professor of Biblical history and literature and principal of the Preparatory School in 1906. A graduate of Yale, a teacher in both private school and college, a traveler in Bible lands, and a special student of archæology, Professor Stearns brought a rich experience to his life at Pomona. Withal he is a hard worker and a cultivated Christian gentleman. The Preparatory School has passed away, but Professor Stearns still finds work to do, if not in his own particular department, then in some other. His genial personality, sympathetic nature and broad scholarship bring him into friendly relations in and outside the classroom. He has returned recently from his sabbatical vacation, which he spent in Turkey, Egypt, Greece and Rome, still further enriching mind and heart for his work.

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

Mr. Robert Tresilian Belcher, B.A., was born and educated in Ireland, and had long been a successful teacher when he was appointed instructor in mathematics in Pomona in 1907. The next year engineering was added to his instructorship, and subsequently he was appointed assistant professor of mathematics and engineering. His very accurate scholarship and thorough training make his services valuable to the College, while as a man he is respected and honored in the community.

Mr. John Williams Hotson, after a year as instructor in botany and another year as assistant professor of botany, had leave of absence for a year to study at Harvard. At his own request he was released from further service in 1911. In his particular branch Professor Hotson was a fine scholar and an efficient teacher, and it was with regret that his resignation was accepted.

In 1909 two more essential members of the teaching force were added: Miss Grace Ella Berry, M.A., and Mr. James Alexander Lyman, Ph.D.

Miss Berry, a graduate of Mount Holyoke College, came from Colby College, Maine, where she had been at the head of the young women's department, to be dean of women and instructor in mathematics at Pomona. With warm hearts she was welcomed into the faculty, the Church and the community, and quickly found herself at

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

home. At present she has a large class of young women in the Sunday school. Her type of womanhood is broad, sympathetic and adaptive, whether in the classroom or in her office, whether threading the halls of the young women's home or off on some cañon walk or drive. She finds her way to the hearts of her students and is their friend and confidant. Faculty and students rely on her judgment and rejoice in her leadership. The title of assistant professor of mathematics has been conferred upon her. She has become a part of the institution.

Professor Lyman came from a position at a higher salary in an academy at Portland, Oregon, to be head of the chemistry department. A graduate of Beloit College, he took his Doctor's degree at Johns Hopkins. He is joint author, with Professor Morgan of the University of California, of a text-book in chemistry which is widely in use. While quiet and undemonstrative, he is scholarly and efficient in the classroom and laboratory, a man of positive convictions and strong Christian character. By reason of his early associations and profound beliefs, he is in full sympathy with Pomona's ideals, as proved by his sacrifices to cast in his lot with her.

Mr. Maro Beath Jones, B.A., received the appointment of associate professor of romance languages in 1911. His scholarship and his long sojourn and much travel in the lands and among the

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

peoples whose native languages he teaches, have given him peculiar fitness for his work. So great is the demand for these languages that it has been necessary to employ a second teacher for the department.

Dr. Arthur V. Stoughton, B.A., was made instructor in anatomy and physiology in the middle of the year 1911-12, when Professor Cook left Pomona, and has since been appointed assistant professor of physiology and hygiene.

An enthusiastic alumnus of the second graduating class of Pomona, Dr. Stoughton entered very zealously into the work. Always a thorough student, his opportunities for study in the best medical schools and hospitals in this country and in Germany, and his wide experience, have given him a peculiarly happy training for his work. His personality, too, is a valuable asset, and no less his exceptional Christian spirit. He has acquired a strong hold on the student body, and possesses the confidence of the entire community.

Judge Charles G. Neely did some work as instructor in history and sociology in 1911 in the absence of Professor White, but his permanent appointment as professor of constitutional history and law in 1912 was a part of the strong increase in the teaching force made that year and involving both professors and instructors. Judge Neely had been a lawyer and judge in Chicago for

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

many years, and was a leader in the Presbyterian Church. His acknowledged ability, strong character and wide experience of men, together with his genial and magnetic presence, quickly made him a recognized force, not only in the classroom and on the platform, but also in personal relations with the students. He wins their confidence, and they respect his opinions. His presence and his voice give strength to the faculty, and are a help to the College.

Another addition at this time was Mr. Willis A. Parker, Ph.D., who was appointed associate professor of philosophy. Professor Parker came directly from his study for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Harvard, where he received high commendation from Professor Palmer, the head of the department of philosophy. He was older than the average man is at the time of taking his degree, and had enjoyed some years' experience in the pastorate of the Christian Church. It is hoped that he will prove a valuable man in the lecture room, in the pulpit and on the platform.

Yet another appointment of this year was that of Mr. Eugene Schofield Heath, M.A., to be assistant professor of botany for two years. Professor Heath came from the University of Nebraska, where he was highly recommended. He, too, has followed up the work of Professors Cook and Baker by issuing numbers of the "Pomona Col-

ADDITIONAL PROFESSORS

lege *Journal of Economic Botany*'' creditable to the College and to himself. Professor Heath, as well as Dr. Hilton, spent the summer of 1913 at Laguna Beach, doing some excellent work.

CHAPTER XXIII

DEDICATION DAY

November 21, 1908, was a memorable day at Pomona. It was notable not so much for any particular event or events, not for anything carefully planned and wrought out; but rather for the cumulative effect of a number of facts and events naturally brought together and emphasized, no one of them by itself remarkably noteworthy, but all combined vastly significant. The time and the conditions were evidently ripe for the culmination which was realized.

The fact that there had been no dedication for eight years added to the zest of the occasion. After so long a period, the occurrence of three dedications at once was startling. It was as if the College had awakened to new life. The address of Dr. Hale the evening before was a happy introduction to the day, attracting many friends, and specially emphasizing the importance of the Observatory which was to be dedicated. Dr. Hale honored the occasion by proclaiming publicly for the first time some important discoveries made at the Mount Wilson Solar Observatory.

On the appointed morning a good number of alumni and other friends of the College were

DEDICATION DAY

ready to join the academic procession, which in itself lent dignity and weight to the occasion. The exercises of dedication were prepared carefully, and were impressive. They were naturally retrospective, and could not but be more or less prophetic. The cumulative impression as the audience passed from building to building was marked. The growing feeling was less one of satisfaction in present attainment than of assured promise for the future.

In the new dormitory, the first provided for men at Pomona, the visitors seemed to see not simply the meeting of a present need, but much more the pledge that in the near future all the men, as well as all the women, should have a home on the college campus. It was a long step toward the ideal. In like manner the Observatory unwittingly signified the lifting of a department hitherto little recognized into the forefront, where it might claim fraternal relations with like departments in the first and the best educational institutions. Most significant of all was the uplift felt in the possession of a permanent home for the library. This was central, and promised a great advance for every department of the College. As the audience listened to the recounting of the various stages of change and development in the library, and then beheld the final attainment, the large, noble, fireproof building with its up-to-date equipment, a new sense of self-respect and dig-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

nity was felt, together with an assurance of the larger respect of sister institutions. Another fact was the natural, almost necessary, inference that as heretofore at every advance movement there had been a corresponding increase of the student body, so now this greatest of all advances must bring a very large addition to the number of students.

These impressions of the morning were deepened by the services at the church. Bishop Johnson's virile address was entitled, "A Look into the Future." It proved to be an actual portrayal, and contained many bright pictures of the life and work toward which the College was rapidly moving.

Mr. Hunt, too, was introduced as "one who had looked into the future." On a map of the enlarged grounds he showed his plan, adopted by the College, of the groupings of the several departments, and the buildings thereafter to be erected. The plan was so simple and natural, and at the same time so expansive and so adaptive, that it commended itself to all. Taken in connection with the other impressions of the day, this graphic portraiture did much to visualize in the minds of all the "Greater Pomona."

Whoever of those present that day has since conjured up the vision of Pomona has seen not the Pomona of the past, nor the present Pomona, but the future Pomona. Thus, without fore-

DEDICATION DAY

thought or intention, the whole trend of the day's impressions was toward the future. The occasion became at once a revelation and a prophecy of the days to come, and thus significant beyond all expectation. Hitherto the urgent demands of the present had precluded the long, forward look, shutting out even a glimpse of the future that now loomed so grandly on the horizon. Now of a sudden the eyes of all were opened, like the eyes of Elisha's servant, to see what before had been hidden from them, namely, the "Greater Pomona." From this time on, all have planned and worked with reference to the new vision. A new era had begun.

In joining the academic procession and participating in the dedication of the buildings, one must realize something of this attitude of mind and something of the impressions which gathered force as the procession passed from one exercise to another, in order that as it moves along he may be in sympathy with the occasion, and appreciate the spirit of the several exercises and the exaltation at the close.

After forming on College Avenue, the academic procession marched directly to Smiley Hall and gathered about the steps at the south entrance. President Gates, speaking very pleasantly of the architects and contractors, and paying a compliment to the rapidity as well as the thoroughness and perfection of their work, introduced Mr. C. E.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Richards, who represented the contractors. Mr. Richards, a Yale graduate and a man in full sympathy with Pomona's ideals, humorously referred to his workman's apron and to the real mortar-board near at hand in contrast with the academic gowns and caps. Then, expressing his satisfaction in a good job well done on hurried time and his deep interest and confidence in the future welfare of the institution, he delivered the keys to President Gates. Mr. William C. Fankhauser, president of the senior class, acting in the absence of Dean Norton, who was detained by illness, voiced briefly the appreciation of the dormitory from the students' viewpoint. He dwelt on its significance, and further referred to the anticipated time when all the young men should be housed on the campus and receive the full benefits of the college life.

The prayer of dedication followed, led by Rev. Mr. Lewis of the Christian Church, after which the audience sang, to the tune of "Louvan," the following hymn, written for the occasion by two of the young women of the senior class:

"O Lord, we lift our hearts in praise
For bounteous gifts and strength of days;
With grateful hearts Thy love we own,
And yield our lives to Thee alone.

"Thy blessing now, O Lord, we pray
On this Thy gift; Thy spirit lay
On us, that we may faithful be
Unto this trust received from Thee.

DEDICATION DAY

“Grant that Thy presence here abide,
Each act and purpose daily guide;
Out from these halls may laborers true
Go forth with joy Thy work to do.”

After the dedication of Smiley Hall the procession re-formed and marched to the Observatory. Here Mr. Llewellyn Bixby, the donor of the building, was introduced, and paid a hearty tribute to Professor Brackett for his loyalty and fidelity to the College and to the science of astronomy. He then delivered to him the keys. In receiving them Professor Brackett, in the name of the College and of science, feelingly expressed his gratitude to the donors of the Observatory and the equipment, and to Dr. Hale and others of the Mount Wilson Solar Observatory for their helpful advice in the construction and equipment of the building. He laid stress on the meaning of the occasion to the future of the College. “It is to be hoped,” he continued, “that by this new equipment the threefold function of the teacher may be aided, namely, the advancement of knowledge, the instruction of the student, and the training of the student to see, to think, and to seek after truth for himself.” He closed with these characteristic words: “May this be a laboratory where teacher and pupil shall work together, and together find God, the Creator and Soul of the universe.” Rev. S. G. Emerson, a classmate of Professor Brackett, then led in the dedicatory

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

prayer, and the exercises were closed with the singing, to the tune of "Duke Street," of the following hymn, composed for the occasion by Professor F. H. White:

"The flaming spheres throughout the sky
Are torches lighting us to Thee.
We follow o'er the starry way,
Rejoicing as Thy steps we see.
Far out in space our finite eyes
Strive hard to pierce the vast unknown;
Beyond each depth another lies;
Infinity is on the throne.

"Though we have searched the universe
And failed to see Thee face to face,
Teach us, O God, that Thou art near;
Thy spirit penetrates all space.
Our faintest thought may find Thee out,
Nor search in vain the worlds above,
For Thou art present everywhere,
And we are Thine, and Thou art love."

The academic procession, coming from the Observatory, found a crowd already gathered about the library steps. President Gates introduced Mr. Sumner, who had been instrumental in raising the library endowment and had had charge of the construction of the building, with a kindly reference to his recovery from a recent illness and to the satisfaction of having him participate in the exercises. Mr. Sumner, in handing the keys to the president, recalled previous dedications, the condition of the College at each period, and the significance of each event to the friends of the

DEDICATION DAY

College; and then portrayed the present conditions and pointed out something of the importance of a permanent home for the library.

President Gates, on receiving the keys, spoke of the work of the library as not simply departmental, but general, supplementing and focusing all departments. He characterized the Library as a great achievement, with a far-reaching outlook for coming days. Professor Bissell, chairman of the Library Committee, recalled the time when the entire collection of books reposed in a little room in Sumner Hall, and paid a merited compliment to Dr. Spalding for her efficient work in developing the library. Rev. Dr. McLean, president of Pacific Theological Seminary, led in the dedicatory prayer, after which the following hymn, composed for the occasion by Professor F. H. White, was sung to the tune "Italian Hymn":

"Out of man's darkest night
Came forth a shaft of light,
Piercing the gloom.
After the long delay,
See now it brings the day.
Glorious the quick'ning ray,—
Spirit of truth!

"Teach us the way to see;
Keep our minds ever free,
Open to light.
May we face God and man,
Fearing no earthly ban,
Willing our fate to scan,
Spirit of truth!

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

“For all the ages past,
Even unto the last,
Comes mighty aid.
Safe stored in books of gold,
Knowledge so manifold
We may indeed be bold,
Spirit of truth!”

The exercises at the Church well sustained those at the several buildings. Following Bishop Johnson's address, which was published in the "Student Life," and Mr. Hunt's talk, printed in his pamphlet, came the fraternal greetings and abundant felicitations of the sister institutions, which were most cordially received. Dr. Strong, ex-president of Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota, an old friend of President Gates as well as of Pomona, gave a very congratulatory and sympathetic talk. Rev. Dr. J. K. McLean pronounced the benediction.

The great day did not end here. In the evening the Choral Union, with sixty voices and an orchestra of eighteen pieces, rendered delightfully four of the choruses of Haydn's "Creation." Of this Professor Smith wrote in the "Student Life": "I think of the Choral Union concert in the chapel Saturday evening as the splendid finishing touch in a day-picture that will long be remembered by all friends of Pomona College,—Dedication Day."

CHAPTER XXIV

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

Voluntary societies in a newly organized and growing college are a potent factor in its life. Few students belong to less than two, and many to five or six such organizations. Not infrequently the student, wisely or unwisely, devotes more time and thought to them than to classroom work. They accordingly constitute an essential part of this history.

Plainly so large a part of college life, left to voluntary action, must be attended with danger. A note of warning has been sounded loudly of late in respect to the perils in this direction. It is reported that the acting president of the University of California, while in general commending voluntary organizations in that institution, made very severe strictures on some of them. The character of such societies is the matter of prime importance. Already reference has been made to Pomona's Christian Associations, Athletic Association, and to the organizations connected with the music and art departments. Similar associations demand more specific mention.

Pomona's society system is *sui generis*. The only national society represented here is Phi Beta

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Kappa, a chapter of which has just been granted, unless mention is made of the College Prohibition League, a branch of the State, Coast and United States Leagues. This has at present fourteen members. A Pomona man has won the State and Coast championship, and taken part in the national oratorical contest. The various local societies have grown up on the ground in response to the demands of the student body.

The oldest and largest of the select student organizations, the Pomona College Literary Society, is composed of both men and women. It was organized during the first college term, and in the absence of student experience in such matters, the members of the faculty guided and assisted in its organization and management. At first the meetings were held in the daytime. In 1890 it became exclusively a college society, the faculty withdrew, and the sessions were held in the evening. The object stated was "the improvement of its members in general literary work." Through all the years it has maintained its limited number and been true to its objects. As in the case of all the literary and debating organizations, the sessions are private, with the exception of two open meetings each year. The work in the Society is prepared with care, and is often worthy of commendation. Many of the alumni have expressed themselves as greatly indebted to this society for experience and inspiration.



ANDREW CARNEGIE LIBRARY

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

There are maintained also five organizations primarily for forensic experience; two, Alpha Kappa and Delta Lambda, for the women, and three, the Pomona College Debating Club, the Lyceum and the Areopagus, for the men. They are all working organizations, intent on their purpose. From time to time they compete with one another, and sometimes in the unlimited home trials for the selection of those who shall take part in the intercollegiate oratorical and debating contests. Prizes are offered for declamation, oratory and debating ability. An organization of men and one of women, each having, with a faculty representative, about a dozen members from the two higher classes, are understood to be primarily of a social character.

Of a much more general and comprehensive nature are the Pomona College men's and women's organizations of recent origin, each of which is intended primarily to promote self-government among its members. The women have already attained self-government with a good measure of success. The men have frequently discussed the subject, but have not yet adopted it. The men's organization has done some creditable work in providing for the reception and entertainment of visiting teams for physical or mental contests, in cultivating acquaintance with the high schools, and in securing perpetual prize cups for high school competition in oratory and

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

debating. Both of these organizations foster the spirit of loyalty, and further unity of thought, feeling and action.

Another very important organization is the Associated Students, formed in 1904. This includes all registered students. Its purpose is to talk over and decide upon general student activities, including those which have to do with inter-collegiate relations, to put them on a business basis, and to deal with delicate and difficult questions. This organization, by reason of the unification of matters of general concern to the student body, proves of advantage in many ways. The students officer the society, and in general manage their own affairs, advising at times with the college business manager. Moreover, they have provided for an advisory committee in addition to their executive committee, to act on important matters. This consists of the president of the College, three members of the faculty, a member of the Board of Trustees, two alumni, and three of their own number. The action of this advisory committee carries weight, and has given satisfaction in some most trying situations. In fact, the student body itself, thus organized, is a strong, steady, effective force for righteousness, and works naturally toward the same ends sought by the men's and women's organizations. The whole trend of college sentiment seems to be in the direction of throwing the entire responsi-

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

bility of student matters and student control upon the students themselves.

There are several voluntary associations in which some of the faculty and some of the students work together for the same ends. The number of these, the stimulus given by them to special and independent work, and their contribution to the breadth and depth of scholarship are surprising and most significant to one not thoroughly familiar with such matters. They aid in the collection of specimens and the various materials used in different lines of study. Their meetings are open to others, and are helpful alike to members and visitors, for they present many of the finest scholars and most inspiring speakers on the various subjects under consideration. This sort of work, supplemental to that of the classroom, encourages special study and tends to the development of specialists in scientific work. The bent thus given sometimes determines the life's calling. When this is not the case, it may determine an avocation for life which is a source of enjoyment, of helpfulness to others, and perhaps may be otherwise fruitful. Many a business or professional man in this way acquires a taste which greatly enriches his life. The discoveries and theories suggested and wrought out from the impulse received in these meetings are often of permanent value.

The Science Club is the oldest of these organi-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

zations, and might be called the father of them all. This club was founded in the early years under the immediate inspiration of Professors Brackett, Hitchcock and Cook. The object stated was "to increase our interest in and knowledge of the advancement of science." A further purpose was "the collection and care of specimens for the museum." There were twenty charter members; Professor Hitchcock was the first president, Professor Brackett the second. Public meetings, carefully planned, were held monthly, and rarely failed of a good attendance and genuine interest. The papers by faculty and students were prepared with care and commanded respectful attention.

The special work along astronomical lines has brought large fruitage. Under Professor Brackett's inspiration the club early undertook to raise money with which to establish an astronomical observatory. The telescope came, and then its mounting, crude indeed at first, but of practical value. In due time came the beautiful Observatory with its facilities, and finally the Astronomical Society with its "publication." We quote from this: "The meetings of this society will afford an opportunity for students and teachers to bring to other members of the society reports of their work. For residents of Claremont, graduates of the college and others who have become interested in astronomy, the meetings of the so-

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

ciety afford an opportunity for the discussion of astronomical subjects, new and old, which are for any reason of special interest. At the formal monthly meetings of the society a program of prepared addresses is given, the speakers being chosen sometimes from the astronomy classes, sometimes from the faculty, while now and then an astronomer from abroad is secured for a lecture. There will be accomplished the enlarging of interest in science, the encouraging of observation, and the reading of astronomical literature. Not the least among the objects of the society is the moral and material support of the Observatory.”

This society has both active and honorary members, and its membership is not confined to those connected with the College. The very cordial co-operation of the astronomers connected with the observatory on Mount Wilson is of great value in many ways. The number and the character of the addresses given before this society, and through it before the student body and the community, are counted as a valuable help.

In 1904 the Science Club revised its constitution, and commenced to divide its work under the form of seminars, which are really supplemental to classroom work. Two seminars were founded, The Pomona College Biological Seminar and The Pomona College Seminar in Mathematics and Physical Sciences, the latter subsequently assum-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ing the name "The Pomona College Society of Pure and Applied Mathematics." According to the new constitution the Science Club now consists of the associated seminars of the College. The officers of the seminars constitute a governing board of the Science Club. The president of the Club is the director of one of the seminars, each seminar in turn furnishing a president of the Club. Five union meetings open to the public are held annually.

Membership in the Science Club is limited to upper-class men and members of the faculty who are especially interested in the lines of work taken up in the seminars. Its general purpose is unchanged, its object being to promote interest in science among the students, and to bring to their attention items of special interest, particularly recent investigations and discoveries. A high grade of work is demanded in the seminars, and the papers show much painstaking. The regular meetings are now held on alternate weeks.

With newer professors comes greatly added strength to these seminars, and new ones already have been started. "Der Deutsche Verein" has for some years been maintained by Professor Bissell, with about thirty members, who are enjoying advanced reading in German. They occasionally produce a play in German. "Le Cercle Français" and "Círculo Español," under Professor Jones, give like advantages in French and Span-

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

ish. Professor Spalding has been instrumental in organizing the "Literature Seminar," which is bringing out scholarly work on the part of the faculty.

These organizations, made up of students and faculty members, include over a hundred students and twenty teachers. Hence they must be a factor in the college life, and so in the college product. But the product, the sort of men and women the College turns out, is the final test of the College. The College puts its own brand on its graduates. It is known and judged not so much by the process of making as by the thing made. A brilliant president may give prominence and reputation to an institution for the time being; specialists in its faculty may have a wide repute; numbers may flock to it, and it may even have a waiting-list; but notwithstanding one or all of these facts, only as its average product is of high grade does the college, in the long run, acquire an enviable reputation.

On this fact rests the prominence justly given to the alumni association. This is the great college organization. Here the tinsel is cast off, and the real honor men and women stand forth and bear aloft the college banner. Loyalty and helpfulness appear here in their richness, and the banner is borne on to assured achievement. Every student in college days shows his loyalty, fidelity and helpfulness—in the classroom, in his soci-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ety or club—or he fails to show it and is an incumbrance, or worse. This loyalty in every situation is too often overlooked. At the same time, loyalty, fidelity and helpfulness in the alumni association mean vastly more, and are far more potent, than in current college activities. Character formed in the typical college, in after life bears the college brand; it is the ripe result and fruitage of the college life. Loyalty is an essential element of character thus formed. It is in reality the spontaneous outflow of gratitude to one's Alma Mater. Failure here is like failure to one's parents; it is pure degeneracy, and the one who fails not only brings opprobrium on his college, but will in the end reveal himself in his selfishness, or, withdrawing into his shell, shrink into obscurity.

Every graduate of Pomona knows, or ought to know, that, as business men would reckon it, his alma mater has given him in the strategic years of his life, at the lowest possible reckoning, five hundred dollars toward his education. But the money value represents but the least of his obligations. Surely no alumnus thinks this college is carried on in a self-seeking or even in a formal and perfunctory manner. Verily no. The amount of personal interest, anxious thought, real sacrifice, one has cost teachers, even the teacher one may like the least, would be a surprise to the average student. Some, as they have themselves

POMONA ORGANIZATIONS

come into the rôle of teacher, have begun to appreciate it; others, as parents, know something of what it is to be *in loco parentis*. To be unmindful of one's obligations and forget Pomona is certainly not to be expected; it is not a legitimate product of her enterprise; it does not bear her brand. Obviously there are not many who do not show loyalty for Pomona.

Pomona is proud of her Alumni Association, proud of her alumni, her "greatest asset." This association is alive, active and far-reaching in its devising and in its execution on her behalf. On the financial side, as has been incidentally seen, it is strong. And yet here is by no means its greatest efficiency. In gathering up the graduates into its membership, and thus maintaining and giving expression to their loyalty, it is a power. Its annual meetings are invaluable in renewing old associations and forming new ties, in receiving the new classes and recognizing the common brotherhood of all classes. The annual banquets, whose attendants are now counted in hundreds, are great occasions, overflowing with good fellowship and stimulating to high endeavor. It is a joy to drop business for a day, if need be to cut out some gratification, in honor of Alma Mater. Every alumnus goes back to work from such a feast with a quickened sense of love and devotion, and fired with a new zeal for helpfulness in life's work. This Pomona spirit overflows to the stu-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

dents met by the way, and to possible new students.

But the good fellowship and expression of loyalty are not all. There are working forces issuing from this association in the form of committees formally appointed, and in self-appointed committees. Much time and thought are all along directed toward Pomona. Plans are proposed, the outgrowth of experience, which work out an advance in one direction and another. It is due not a little to this influence that class reunions are so well attended.

Thus it is seen that the red blood of the loyal student, the real life of the College, as the years go by flows more freely in the alumnus. It is good to know that not alone in home gatherings are these collective influences felt. Terra Toma Bands, or Pomona College Clubs, are found in Berkeley, Stanford, Ventura, San Diego, New England and New York; and in Los Angeles are two, one of men and one of women. The graduate who travels will be greeted by fellow alumni in China, Korea, Japan, Turkey, and in Mexico.

CHAPTER XXV

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

It is said that President Harper rarely met his faculty officially without making some reference to productiveness on the part of the teacher. By this he meant the careful product of thought and pen, in magazine articles and books. President Hadley, too, has particularly emphasized the importance of the institution's periodicals. This is perhaps a matter of greater moment in a university, where research work is made a specialty, than in a college. Nevertheless it must have a measure of importance in the college. The college dependent on benevolence, especially in its early years, is apt to work its teachers so that they have neither time nor strength for much productivity of this sort. At the same time, the student publications, and those to which the faculty and alumni contribute, all breathe the atmosphere and cannot fail to reflect the mental and moral activity of any institution.

A scholar of wide repute, in touch with national educational circles, first had his attention attracted to Pomona by means of its periodicals. These seemed to him of exceptional character for so young and small a college. Following up his

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

impressions, he found that the report of the governmental expert had placed her in every department in the first class.

The stages of the development of these publications are so distinctly marked that it should not be difficult to follow the process.

Pomona's first publication was "The Pomona Student," two years afterward renamed the "Student Life." It was established during the second college year. The two societies, literary and debating, under the direction of the faculty, elected the editors. The members of the faculty supervised it for two years, but with the recognition of distinct college classes the faculty withdrew from its oversight. Beginning as a four-page monthly, in newspaper form, it was changed to a twelve-page monthly, in semi-magazine form, under the new name, then to an eight-page weekly, and later to a sixteen-page weekly—all within seven years. In 1913 it began to be issued semi-weekly in newspaper form, with monthly numbers under different editors in semi-magazine form. An annual supplement called "Pot Pourri" was published for two years.

There have been numerous other outward changes, but the more important ones have been in the substance, the variety and the style of contents. Strength came not only with an increasing number of students; it came even more with experience. The editors drew from their own experi-

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

ence, and also from that of the paper and from that of the College. Happily the editors came to be chosen by the whole student body. Thus the personality of the College, embodying its history, spirit and atmosphere, is reflected in the magazine. Its growth as a periodical, therefore, is commensurate with the growth and development of the College. It has been "filled with the thoughts, the feelings, yes, the action of the students," and is not simply an echo of the personality of the editors.

The magazine was self-supporting from the first, but became financially involved in connection with an idealistic "publishing company," so that its development was checked for a time. The alumni assumed the debt, and with the whole income free to expend on the magazine the improvement went forward rapidly. With its improvement its influence increased, and it has become a publication in every way creditable to Pomona. Noticeably, it is taking a broader and better considered view of the college interests, and appeals more strongly to the leaders of thought and action as the years go by. This is seen in the new departments added from time to time, and the wider range of vision in the magazine as a whole, and is reflected in the editorials and communications. The space given to the literary department once a month opens an avenue of expression and an experience of value to the students. The main-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

taining of a closer touch with the alumni, too, is a real gain. Expert reports of music rendered and of departmental papers and lectures add to its effectiveness. Some of the faculty and alumni who have the right to judge affirm that the "Student Life" does more than any other one thing to mold judgment and to influence opinion in the College. This was the first college publication in Southern California, and the second in the State.

The first annual of the junior class, called the "Speculum," was brought out by the class of 1895 during the last term of the first college class. Successive issues have followed regularly, each one vying with those going before, until the publication, in both size and make-up, is very pleasing and satisfying, and compares favorably with similar publications in institutions much larger than Pomona. Some of the earlier classes were small, but each issued a commendable volume. It meant hard work, and showed a degree of loyalty and class spirit of which the College well may feel proud. Nor has there been any lack in subsequent years.

The class of 1904 greatly increased the size of the book, and it has since been further enlarged. It is hoped that by tacit agreement it will be decidedly Indian in its character every fourth year.

Finding that the name "Speculum" had been appropriated already by two colleges, the class of

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

1896 changed it to "Metate," an Indian word for mortar or grinding-stone, which has been retained by subsequent classes. While the name has an evident appropriateness, it may give the wrong impression of the publication. "Grind," in college slang, is a technical term; "grinding" is by no means so limited a term. There are expected to be good-natured "grinds" in the "Metate"; but it represents incomparably more "grinding," in the work of preparing the pabulum of the college activities and happenings for mental enjoyment and stimulus. The editors are held in honor, and elected each year by the junior class. Their work is done secretly until the volume is ready to be issued.

The issuance of the "Metate" is always spectacular, and appeals strongly to the college spirit. It is preceded, by some little time, by the junior farce, the proceeds of which help to pay the cost of the volume. At times in the past attempts to thwart the juniors' well-laid plans have created not a little excitement. In the morning of the important day, a very marked demonstration is made. In 1913 a party of wild Indians, befittingly mounted, invaded the town soon after daybreak, racing through the streets brandishing their weapons and giving the war-whoop at every turn. The juniors finally appear at chapel in white regalia, and at the close of the exercises the "Metate" is found on sale in the public hall.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Each number of the publication is dedicated to some teacher or other person intimately connected with the College. College experiences furnish a fine field for pen and pencil. To portray sketchily and vividly the multiplied and varied experiences of the year is an art which calls forth the best that is in any class. Class loyalty is strong. Thus every class is put on its mettle to make in this portrayal through the "Metate" the best possible showing in comprehensiveness, originality, brightness, and perfection of form. It is always recognized that the paper must be consistent with fairness and truth. There is no tolerance of unkindness or of partisanship, but student body and faculty afford a fair field with no favor.

Taken together, the successive "Metates" afford the very best sources of history of the college life from the students' viewpoint, provided one is in close enough sympathy with that life to read between the lines and fairly interpret facts and incidents. The relation of "Metate" to Alma Mater is happily interpreted in the following quotation: "All the past year we have watched you in your varying moods and tenses, first in the excitement and novelty of a new year, then amidst the quiet seriousness of the week of prayer and the strong impulse of a new ambition; in the steady, persistent grind of college work and in the joyous gayety of your holiday humor; ever

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

and always enthusiastic and whole-hearted. Not as outsiders have we looked, but our pulses have thrilled and our voices have rung out with the most spirited in the quick and eager '*Vive la, vive la Pomona!*' As a class in the very heart of the college course we look back over three years spent in these sacred precincts 'neath the sway of the blue and white. Is it strange then that with willing hand we draw back the curtain to give, as truthfully and helpfully and pleasingly as we best may, our revelation of the inner life of the college?"

The first departmental periodical was issued by the department of biology. It started under the combined efforts of Professors Cook and Baker. Professor Baker always had some students who did research work. As a consequence he had on hand papers prepared with care, papers of practical value, which for the sake of the public as well as for the sake of the students, might well be published. Professor Cook, through his own interest in horticulture and his many years of Farmers' Institute work, had a wide acquaintance with the horticulturists in this part of the State and readily secured financial aid.

The first number of the "Pomona College Journal of Entomology" was issued in 1909, with Professor Baker as managing editor. The "Journal" has a wide exchange list, reaching into foreign countries, and has been noticed widely

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

and favorably. Some of the students' contributions have brought the offer of scholarships from different universities. While the contributions are largely by present students and alumni, articles are occasionally written by professors, and by graduate students of other colleges.

The "Journal" deals primarily with parasitic and predacious insects of economic importance in Southern California. Several of the more noted pests of the orchards have been treated scientifically and exhaustively, particularly plant lice and scale, and three "alarming pests"—the mealy bug, the red scale and the Mexican orange maggot—have had special practical consideration. The "Journal" has been of substantial value to Southern California, while as an avenue of publication and a stimulus to the students it is certainly helpful. During 1912 Professor Baker was sole editor. The editorship now falls on Professor Hilton, who was influenced in his decision to return to Pomona by the field opened to him through the publication of the "Journal." He enters upon the work with much enthusiasm, and the numbers he has published indicate that there will be no falling off in the interest and value of the publication while it is in his hands. The name has been changed by Professor Hilton to the "Journal of Entomology and Zoölogy."

Two years after the first issue of the "Journal of Entomology," "The Pomona College Journal

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

of Economic Botany" appeared, under Professor Baker's management. This publication also appealed to the orchardists, and was financed at first by the citrus fruit exchanges and a few individuals. A number of very practical articles have been published in it, which have had a wide circulation. Among them are one on "The Die-back of Citrus Fruits," one on "The Avocado Industry" and one on "The Mango in Southern California." Other valuable articles are on "Acacias," "Trees for Southern California Avenues," "Plans and Plants for Small Places," and "A Botanic Garden for Southern California." This journal, too, seems to fill a need of this region, as well as to open to students an opportunity for publication. It has a very extensive exchange list. Professor Heath has continued its publication with acceptance.

In the same year appeared also the "Publication of the Astronomical Society of Pomona College," of which Professor Brackett is editor. The widespread interest in the Observatory, its well-known connection with the Mount Wilson Solar Observatory through the fraternization of the officers of the two institutions, Professor Brackett's growing interest and reputation in astronomical matters, the commanding interest of the Pomona College Astronomical Society, together with the needs of the Observatory, rendered this publication quite necessary. It is a recog-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

nized feature of Pomona, and is already self-supporting.

Interest in its issues was accentuated by the appointment of Professor Brackett to accompany Dr. Abbott, director of the Astrophysical Observatory of the Smithsonian Institution, on the astronomical expedition to Algeria for the purpose of making some special observations and measurements of the sun's heat. The general aim was to compare these measurements with those made on Mount Wilson and Mount Whitney as data for investigating the variation in radiation of solar energy and heat, with possibly important conclusions as to the effect on the climatic conditions of the earth. This appointment of Professor Brackett was felt to bring Pomona into closer relations with astronomers and astronomical proceedings all over the world. The pages of the "Publication" so far have been rich in accounts of the doings of the astronomical world and all astronomical matters of passing interest, in contributions from Professor Adams of Mount Wilson Solar Observatory, Professors Brackett and Williams and Mr. Whitney of Pomona, and in articles of rare excellence from the students.

A publication of no little moment is "The Pomona College Bulletin." This includes primarily, as one of its issues, the annual catalogue with its supplements. The other numbers are of varying interest and importance. Of permanent value are

POMONA PUBLICATIONS

such issues as "The Pomona College Campus," "A Man's Life at Pomona," "Register of Non-Graduates," "Bulletin of 1907," "Bulletin of 1910," and "Pomona after Twenty Years"; also the "Report of the President to the Friends of Pomona College." Every year produces some fresh and valuable "Bulletins."

The "Pomona College Quarterly Magazine" has just appeared, with Professor Churchill as editor-in-chief, and an advisory board consisting of Miss Alice M. Parker, Miss Edna L. Roof and Mr. Ralph J. Reed for the alumni, and Professor Spalding and Professor Williams for the College. The first number was taken up with reports of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of the College, which are of great interest and profound significance to all the friends of Pomona. The second number has a wide range of articles from members of the faculty and from alumni, and a fund of information for those interested in college matters, all of which gives promise of an indispensable magazine.

Verily, it should be the supreme expression of the College, a happy medium of communication, not only of facts but of ideas, among the alumni themselves and between the alumni and the College, as well as between the College and the outside world. Its columns should be open to the free discussion of the general educational questions of the day, and especially to the important

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

home questions that come up in connection with the growth and development of the College. It is to be hoped that some personal experience will be found here, with corrected judgments that have come with a wider participation in the activities of graduate life. The opportunities and demands of the outside world will doubtless here be exploited. But above all else this magazine must breathe the atmosphere of the loving loyalty of children to their Alma Mater.

CHAPTER XXVI

FINANCIAL HELPERS

Pomona had from the first the advice and coöperation of the Congregational Education Society. Very early she began to feel the strength of its helping hand. More and more as the years passed was this helpfulness realized, not only in gifts of money, but also in the confidence which came from the Society's endorsement. The money contributions have been by no means small, and they have come at critical junctures, so that they have done double service; while that steady, persistent endorsement, both public and private, which means so much to Congregationalists, has given courage and hope in the darkest days.

The remark has been heard often that "no Congregational college ever failed." If the influence of these colleges may fairly be traced far and wide in the Christian civilization of the country, in the loyalty shown to its cherished institutions, and in the evangelization of other countries, what a noble tribute does it constitute to the society which has fostered them so zealously and so wisely! All honor to this grand old society which is doing such a strong and magnificent work. Pomona is profoundly grateful to it for all the help

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

she has received, and pledges to it her loyalty and affection, and the return to Christian civilization, through her children, of full value with interest compounded.

The very wide range and intensity of interest taken in a young Christian college, to one who has not given the matter serious and intelligent thought, is amazing. The names of those who have made contribution to Pomona—personally, through churches, Sunday schools, Young People's Societies, and other organizations—would run up far into the thousands. Many of these givers in large groups have known little more than the name and the character of the institution. But the recorded names of individual givers are more than one thousand. Even the list of those known to have made real sacrifice for the College is a long one. Possibly, too, Pomona has not the name of the one who, in the Master's eye, has given more than any other. Still further, possibly the leverage which has done most to lift the College to higher attainments has been applied by one who had no money to give.

To a Christian the sense of consecration to a purpose is sacred. It has more than money value. Consecrated gifts are not generally exploited, but they sometimes come to be known incidentally. "The Student Life" says: "There is such a thing as consecrated money. When the little boy scarcely entering into his teens gives

FINANCIAL HELPERS

twenty-five dollars of money to Pomona, earned by picking berries and marketing them, because his Christian father tells him what a Christian college means, that money is consecrated. When Sunday-school classes give of their mites to raise fifty dollars, because their teacher has stirred their hearts and brought them into sympathy with the work, that, too, is consecrated money. When a Christian business man, whose own church is worshiping in a shell upon leased ground and long has needed a new building, says, 'Wait; I must give two thousand dollars to Pomona College this year,' that is consecrated money."

Another instance is cited among many more which might be mentioned. A Christian physician, learning through an old army comrade of an effort to endow a professorship of Biblical literature in Pomona, voluntarily drew his check for the bounty received when he enlisted in the Civil War thirty years before, which he had kept as a sacred and separate investment, and gave this memorial of his army life toward that endowment. Such side-lights from time to time give a glimpse of some of the sources whence come the means by which the College is maintained. It is not surprising that those in authority feel the sacredness of their trust, and are prompted to watch carefully lest this money be spent lavishly or unadvisedly. In this light it is due to the cause of

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

Christian education, more than to the individual givers or their friends, even at the risk of leaving unnoticed certain persons whose spirit and deeds would merit mention, to call to mind the names of some not related officially to the College, who have been specially helpful.

If one were to begin specifying the particular friends of the College in the Pilgrim Church of Pomona, it would be difficult to find a stopping place. And yet a few names are written so large on the historic page that they cannot be passed by. At the close of the second of the public church services which led up to Pilgrim Church, where the idea of the College was first promulgated, Mr. D. L. Davenport was the first to come forward and make a pledge. He was then living in a barn, but he promised five hundred dollars, and promptly paid it. It was not by any means the only time that he has volunteered his gifts.

Dr. B. S. Nichols, too, and his family are prominent both in the earlier and the later history of the College. How many times did Dr. Nichols speak the word and bestow the gift that gave new courage and hope in the darkest days of Pomona's history! Never was appeal made to him in vain. The same story of helpful interest, in other ways as well as in money, might be told of Mrs. Nichols and other members of the family.

As connected by marriage with this family, Mrs. Loraine H. Paige should be remembered.

FINANCIAL HELPERS

Then, too, there is the Lorbeer family; judged from the number of that name on the college catalogues, if in no other way, Pomona has had no better friends. Again, there are the names of Misses Sarah E. and Mary Wheeler, whose prayers and gifts have been ever going up as memorials before the Heavenly Father.

Thus family after family and individual after individual come to mind, characterized by known acts of friendliness, not the least of which have been supplications to the Giver of all good, until nearly the entire membership of those early days has been passed in review.

Nor were the friends of the College in the city of Pomona in the early days limited to those connected with the Pilgrim Congregational Church. It would be strange indeed not to mention Mr. A. T. Currier of the Baptist Church, Mr. J. M. Mitchell of the Methodist Church and Mr. G. H. Waters of the Christian Church, while many other names are recalled.

In this connection one must emphasize the generosity of the Claremont Church. At first it had few families besides those officially connected with the College; but even then its gifts to the College were surprising. While wealth, in the modern use of the term, has found little place in the Church, nevertheless the appeals in behalf of Pomona repeatedly and always have brought gifts which in their freeness and largeness have

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

amazed every one. To specify would be to begin with the pastor and go right down the catalogue.

If almost any one connected with Pomona during the first ten years were asked to mention the man most helpful to the college, outside of the official family, the reply would be unhesitatingly, "Mr. Thomas Barrows." A minute of the faculty at the time of Mr. Barrows' death voices a comprehensive appreciation in which all who were in a position to judge would join: "In view of the death of Mr. Thomas Barrows, the faculty of Pomona College wish to express their deep feeling of personal loss; their appreciation of the many services he has rendered to them as individuals and to the College which he loved so unselfishly; and their sympathy for each member of the family circle. From the first Mr. Barrows' interest in all that pertained to the welfare of the College was constant, and his personal efforts for its good unceasing. His faith in that which Pomona was to do and be is shown by the fact that he was the first one outside of Pomona to entrust his children to its care, as he was also the first to establish his home in Claremont and become a citizen of the hoped-for college town. Although he had no official connection with the institution, it is but true to say that few have given to it more of thought, of love or help. In darkest days his faith never wavered, and by it we have again and again been strengthened. While we must sorrow

FINANCIAL HELPERS

that so steadfast and loyal a friend has gone from us, we rejoice in the noble life that was with us and that now ever liveth in the presence of the Lord whose he was and whom he served."

Another character, very different but very striking, is mentioned here, not for the amount of his pecuniary gifts, but for his interest in, devotion to and sacrifice for the College—Rev. Sherlock Bristol. Mr. Bristol had a strong, positive, unique personality. In his frequent visits to Pomona he always left some token of his self-sacrificing love, either by prayer and counsel or material gift, or both, making his visits a quickening of faith, a renewal of hope, and a general uplift to the burden-bearing officers of the institution. As a token of affection for "Father Bristol," some of his friends gave a small memorial fund to the college which he so dearly loved.

One of the early friends of Pomona, and the first large giver, was Mrs. Nancy M. (Holmes) Field of Monson, Massachusetts. After the death of her husband, Rev. Levi Alpheus Field, at Marlboro, Mrs. Field with her daughter returned to her parental home at Monson to care for her parents. Here by reason of her natural ability, her education and experience, as well as her consecrated life, she made herself useful to the church, the academy and the community. She was a woman of exceptionally strong, positive and effective character. Mr. Sumner, as a teacher in the

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

academy, and afterward as pastor of the church to which she belonged, for fifteen years was brought into friendly relations with her. He united her daughter in marriage to Mr. Harlan Page.

After Mr. Sumner's removal from Monson, the ties of friendship were kept warm and strong by correspondence, by occasional visits, and by Mrs. Field's interest in the work in which he was engaged and her contributions made to it through him. The same sort of relation was maintained with Mr. Cyrus W. Holmes, Jr., the brother of Mrs. Field. While Mr. Sumner, with his family, was traveling in foreign countries in 1890 and 1891, both her father and this brother died very suddenly about the same time. On his return to America Mr. Sumner was detained by Mrs. Sumner's illness at Albany, New York, the home of her brother, and visited Monson, calling on both families. Afterward he wrote to them, suggesting the adoption of Pomona and the concentration of their benevolence so as to make it the more effective. Still later he spent another day in Monson and called on them. Nothing whatever was said to Mrs. Field about the matter referred to in the letter until she herself mentioned it in the hall as Mr. Sumner had his hat in hand to leave. She then expressed her desire to help Pomona as she was able, and herself suggested the giving of five thousand dollars each year. When

FINANCIAL HELPERS

asked the number of years, she fixed that as ten. A week or more later she signed a contract to give fifty thousand dollars on these terms. She felt that by giving in this way she had some measure of protection, as she could watch the development of the College.

Mrs. Sumner, having partially recovered from a surgical operation, was taken home. Mrs. Field about the same time went on a visit to the home of her daughter, Mrs. Page, in Philadelphia, from which place she wrote to Mr. Sumner asking permission to make one or two changes in the form of the contract. The document was returned to her for that purpose, and a new contract came back without material alterations, save one suggested by Mr. Sumner. The death of Mrs. Field occurred very soon after this.

Practically at the same time, and intimately connected with the contract from Mrs. Field, came the contract from two members of her brother's family, Mrs. C. W. Holmes, Jr., and Miss Esther R. Holmes. Mrs. Holmes, the second wife of Mr. Holmes, was known to Mr. Sumner for a dozen years as Miss Sophia B. Converse, whose home was in the family of Mr. Horatio Lyon, elsewhere in this chapter referred to as the husband of Mrs. Lyon, a friend of the College. Mr. Sumner joined Mr. and Mrs. Holmes (then Miss Converse) in marriage, and was a frequent visitor in their home. There are few more genial,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

more conscientious, more unselfish and more efficient women in the home, in the church and in society than was Mrs. Holmes. Her stepdaughter, who grew up and united with the church during Mr. Sumner's pastorate, was deprived of this second mother not very long after the death of her father, and has since developed a largeness and strength of womanhood in the use of a fortune that are very rare indeed. It was a real satisfaction to widow and daughter to pay so well-merited a tribute to the husband and father, and their contract for twenty-five thousand dollars with which to build a college hall was commemorative of Mr. Holmes.

The grandest feature in these two gifts was their timeliness. The donors accepted in confidence and good faith the assurances of the founders of Pomona that it was a Christian college, backed by the Congregational churches of Southern California and of the whole country, that it had strong foundations and large promise for the future. They knew something of similar institutions under the denomination's fostering care, and something of the prospects of Southern California. They had historical grounds for their confidence. Their confidence gave others confidence, and in the providence of God was a very important factor in the building up of the College to its present success.

In the very next house to the home of Mrs.

FINANCIAL HELPERS

Field lived the family of Horatio Lyon, a wealthy manufacturer whose death occurred before Mr. Sumner left Monson. Mrs. Lyon was an active member of the same church, and one who enjoyed giving and took real pleasure in adding to her gift something of her own work to attach to it a personal flavor. She was a warm friend, and was ever ready in the day of small things to help some project of the College. In her will she left ten thousand dollars to Pomona, at the suggestion of her lawyer, Mr. Henry A. King of Springfield, Massachusetts, an old friend of Mr. Sumner's. Mr. King is now a judge of the supreme court of the State and has rendered other valuable services to the College.

Among the bequests to the College, special mention should be made of one from Miss Mary E. Elwood, which came through Mr. John P. Fisk of Redlands, one of Pomona's best friends. Miss Elwood earned her money with the needle, and wished to help other girls to an education which by reason of poverty she had been unable to obtain.

Mr. Hiram E. Phelps of Ontario intended to leave Pomona by will property worth perhaps twenty thousand dollars; but owing to his ignorance of the California law prohibiting the giving by will of more than one-third of one's property to benevolence, the College received only about one-fifth of that amount.

Mr. Joseph Bent of Escondido left Pomona an

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

interest in certain lands located in different States, which may prove of large value.

One of the most interesting and best-known characters in this country in the past twenty-five years was Dr. D. K. Pearsons of Chicago, who died in 1912. His career was unique. It was carefully and definitely planned and worked out to the finish. Born a poor boy, unable to secure the education he earnestly desired, he procured what academic training he could and obtained a license as a physician. He married a noble, broad-minded and devoted Christian woman, and they together mapped out their plan of life. They had both come in touch with Mary Lyon and her great educational work for women, and were deeply impressed by it.

Dr. Pearsons began the practice of medicine in western Massachusetts, where he developed marked financial ability. In accordance with the plan mutually formed, he sold his practice and went West, finally settling in Chicago. Business was successful, and he gave it his undivided attention, not neglecting the Church and missions meantime, until he was seventy years of age. From that time his life's work was to give—very largely to colleges—the millions he had accumulated. In this giving he found the joy and blessedness of his whole life. He died without property, save a little money in the bank, which had been paid him as an annuity.

FINANCIAL HELPERS

Dr. Pearsons' first gift to Pomona was made during the last throes of an exhaustive campaign to raise seventy-five thousand dollars in order to secure a conditional gift of twenty-five thousand. The time limit was at hand, and the prospect very dark indeed. To have failed would have been a terrible disaster. It would have discredited the College where and when she most wanted credit. Hence the telegram that brought the news of a subscription of twenty thousand dollars from Dr. Pearsons was received with profound gratitude.

His next gift was also most timely. The College had outgrown not only her meager facilities, but every semblance of proper accommodation, and the science department literally was crowded out of Holmes Hall. Dr. Pearsons, with his college experience, was quick to appreciate the need, and sent a check for twenty-five thousand dollars for the building of a hall of science. Later the promise of fifty thousand dollars from him was the sole leverage, aside from the work of the College, for raising an accumulated debt of sixty-seven thousand dollars from the Congregational churches of Southern California. It was supremely effective with the churches. This money was not to be swallowed up, not to go into the kind of buildings whose support would be a further burden, but to become endowment, the interest of which would be a perpetual source of help.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

The last gift from Dr. Pearsons made the men's dormitory possible, and was a lift toward the largest fund the College had attempted to raise. Both the times and conditions of each of Dr. Pearsons' four gifts are proofs of his sagacity and penetration in discovering alike the needs, the weakness and the strength of the College. It may be doubted whether his money has helped Pomona more than his character and his wisdom. The visits of Dr. Pearsons to Southern California, and especially the winter spent in Claremont, were a benediction to students and faculty.

One of those most deeply interested in Pomona, and a generous giver, is Miss Martha N. Hathaway. A characteristic gift of hers has proven much more valuable than its appraisement showed at the time it was given, and the amount of her donations, taken together, is larger than the sum given by any other benefactor to the date of this history.

Miss Hathaway is a New Englander by birth, the daughter of Rev. George Whitefield Hathaway, who spent his later years in Southern California. She is a graduate of Mount Holyoke, and was for some years a teacher; for many years after the death of Mrs. Llewellyn Bixby, her sister, she lived in the family of Mr. Bixby, acting as the housekeeper and the mother of the children. After Mr. Bixby's death she came to Claremont.



D. K. PEARSON'S HALL OF SCIENCE

FINANCIAL HELPERS

Evidently she was born in a benevolent atmosphere, educated to benevolence, and benevolent from principle. She lives quietly and modestly, interested and helpful in every good work. Certainly the College has occasion to be supremely grateful to Miss Hathaway for her princely and opportune gifts in its extreme needs. Happily she has the satisfaction of seeing, during her lifetime, some of the rich fruitage of her thoughtful charities.

The Bixby family, with a branch of which Miss Hathaway is so intimately connected, is one of the oldest and strongest in Southern California. Mrs. Jotham Bixby is a sister of Miss Hathaway. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jotham Bixby have also been friends of the College, and from time to time have given it the helping hand. Mr. George H. Bixby, one of the trustees, belongs to this family, and Mr. Llewellyn Bixby, an alumnus trustee, came under the molding influence of Miss Hathaway.

Mrs. Emily A. Billings (Mrs. H. G. Billings), after the death of her husband, in consideration of an annuity, deeded to the College a valuable ranch, and later gave a scholarship, as well as other amounts, whose use was not designated. Mrs. Billings was a warm friend, and was constantly helping one or more students, preferably Chinese or Japanese. Her death was a real loss to the College.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

A very sacred tie binds to Pomona Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Bridges. Their daughter Mabel, a gifted and attractive young woman, but having a feeble constitution, became a student at just the time and under the conditions to enjoy intensely the college life. She was interested and active in every phase of activity at Pomona, especially in music, for which she had a passion. But in the midst of her college course, after a brief illness, she passed away. Her death was deeply felt in college circles, and there was profound sympathy for her parents, who in their hearts and by their deeds have fostered most generously the memory of Mabel in connection with the College.

At different times gifts amounting to twenty-five thousand dollars have been made to Pomona by Mrs. Joseph N. Fisk of Boston. Mr. Fisk, a successful merchant in Boston, was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, only a few miles from the birthplace of Mr. Sumner. In view of Mrs. Fisk's gifts, the professorship of mathematics was named for Mr. Fisk at her request.

One of the most thoughtful and considerate helpers, as respects time, conditions and the apparent motive, has been Mr. Charles M. Pratt, a classmate of Dean Norton. As early as 1897, without solicitation or any previous word, and with a very kind letter, came a check from him for five hundred dollars, to be expended in books for the library. This gift came annually, until the

FINANCIAL HELPERS

College was attempting to secure library endowment, when Mr. Pratt proposed to "fund" his annual gift. When later it was proposed to endow the "Edwin Clarence Norton Chair of Greek Literature," Mr. Pratt offered to contribute to that fund. Only a man familiar with the needs of a college, and watchful of its progress, as Mr. Pratt has been in his long service as trustee of Amherst, would have given so wisely. In recognition of his helpfulness in the building up of the library, the large room devoted to books of reference is named "The Pratt Reference Library."

It is a cheering token of the increasing intelligence among the helpers of educational institutions that there is less and less tendency to tie up donations and thus possibly cause embarrassment in the changes of future years. Pomona's gifts have been made largely without such conditions.

CHAPTER XXVII

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

The early financial experience of the pioneer college in new sections of the country is everywhere much the same. The fluctuations of fortune at this stage of progress are rapid and extreme; the tide ebbs and flows with the prosperity of the institution's constituency.

Pomona, notwithstanding her exceptional constituency, has been subject to great stress in financial matters. In the first place, the high ideals, and perhaps the extraordinary hopefulness, of these pioneers of Southern California have led to the demand for finer homes and finer public appointments than those most common in new countries. In the second place, the settlers in most cases have had to wait from three to five years for the income from their lands instead of one year, as generally is the case in pioneer settlements. More than this, for the first ten years even this delayed income was at best very small and uncertain. Consequently, mortgages were nearly universal, in spite of the small bank accounts of the settlers. The extent of the economy practised by those who had been accustomed to comforts much above the average was often pain-

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

ful to witness. But perhaps more than to these extraneous matters, Pomona's stress has been due to her rapid growth and her determination to keep abreast of the general educational movement, both in her scholarship and so far as possible in the number of her courses. Without entering into financial details, it may be possible by recounting some of the early experiences and struggles to give a fair impression of the conditions which prevailed during those first years.

It must be remembered that within four years of the opening of the College the giving up of the first location not only cut off practically all the original subscriptions on which the College relied, save some real estate at the time unsalable, but also entailed the repayment of subscriptions already used in building the foundations which had been abandoned. Even the Claremont property, except Claremont Hall, was wholly in real estate, for the salable part of which there was then no call. The only available resources were the tuition fees, not one-half enough to pay expenses, and the small contributions from an impoverished constituency. Moreover, the financial depression was appalling. Added to these discouragements, the confidence that had at first anticipated large results from President Baldwin's electrical projects began to fail, and disaster was freely predicted. Happily the two contracts in favor of the College, one for fifty thou-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

sand dollars to be applied to endowment and one for twenty-five thousand dollars for a new hall, came to hand about this time. Their effect was most exhilarating on all the friends of the College. Faith was renewed, confidence inspired, hopes quickened.

In one respect the College has been favored at every stage of its existence—namely, in friends officially connected with banks. Mr. H. A. Palmer's bank was the first to do the college business. The Dole brothers' bank followed, with Mr. William Dole as president, Mr. John Dole as cashier and Mr. C. M. Stone as assistant. These men all protected the college paper as if it were their own. Then came Mr. Charles E. Walker, president of the First National Bank of Pomona, who has been treasurer of the College for eight years and still holds the office, rendering inestimable service in the investment and care of the endowment funds. Mr. J. M. Elliott, president of the First National Bank of Los Angeles, and Mr. S. H. Herrick, president of the Citizens' National Bank of Riverside, also have been sympathetic and helpful in many ways.

Mention has been made in the chapter on President Baldwin's administration of his magnificent canvass for funds during his first year with the College, by a plan which made every giver a "stockholder."

Soon after the dedication of Holmes Hall (Jan-

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

uary 1, 1893), the Board of Trustees, compelled to provide financial relief at once, adopted the plan suggested by Judge Harwood of an "Absolute Guarantee Fund." This fund was to be made up of fifty subscriptions of one hundred dollars a year for five years, and thus provided for five thousand dollars a year, and twenty-five thousand dollars in the five years; the payment was to be conditioned on the securing of the subscriptions each year, on the maintaining of the full number of subscribers, and on the paying of the last bills in the year's accounts. After several months had passed without one subscription, at the request of the Executive Committee, followed by the action of the Board of Trustees, the secretary very reluctantly and almost or quite as a last resort, gave himself to a canvass for funds. Yielding to the supreme necessity, as felt by the Board of Trustees and many friends, he appealed to officers and faculty, although many of them were already overburdened. The response was a beautiful tribute to their loyalty to Pomona.

This leverage insured the success of the effort. The fund was duly raised, and both its attainment and its use gave much needed encouragement and added greatly to the College credit. It was thereby made unmistakable that many friends were profoundly interested in Pomona and heartily committed to her well-being. This attainment was a fine preliminary to the establishment of an

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

endowment fund, to which all were confidently looking forward.

Mrs. Field's contract, referred to in an earlier chapter, to give the College five thousand dollars a year for ten years, required the raising of an equal amount on the part of the College by January 26, 1894. Disappointed in certain large amounts on which the trustees had relied, it became necessary, in spite of the continued business depression, to take up this new canvass very soon after securing the Absolute Guarantee Fund. It seemed absolutely impossible, so soon following those strenuous efforts to secure the sum needed, and yet it was highly important if the respect and confidence of Eastern friends was to be preserved.

Everything gave place to this necessity. President Baldwin, fully confident of the value of his electric power, sought and obtained his father's aid by means of a note for twenty thousand dollars, at six per cent. interest, secured by this stock in his project. The Congregational Education Society gave fifteen thousand dollars. Professor Norton raised some money from his friends. Professor Colcord went East and got help from his early home and from classmates. Professor Sumner canvassed both West and East. In one way and another the result showed in what the trustees termed "valid subscriptions"—money, notes and land, the latter guaranteed, principal

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

and interest—for the full amount and six hundred and fifty dollars additional.

It was the best that could be done. To get the whole amount in money was impossible. Not only the benevolence but also the credit of many of the friends of the College was taxed severely. But all was done most willingly and most cheerfully. The subscription was rejected on technical grounds, and the contract withdrawn by the executors of Mrs. Field's estate. In view of the legal complications involved, and the recognized hostility of the courts to the claims of benevolence against estates, the matter was pressed no further than by a full and careful statement of the facts, with copies of letters received from Mrs. Field in past years, especially immediately before and after the contract had been rewritten and re-signed at the home of her daughter.

In the place of this contract for fifty thousand dollars, however, the following year a new contract was given by the executors of the estate, proposing to pay to the College twenty-five thousand dollars provided the College would raise seventy-five thousand for endowment, thus establishing an endowment fund of one hundred thousand dollars. In this contract was a provision for the investment of the funds which proved to be serious. The time limit was January 15, 1897, and the money was to be paid within three years.

The canvass for this seventy-five thousand dol-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

lars was taken up as soon as it was deemed wise, in the autumn of 1896. A plan of canvass devised and presented to the Board by the secretary was adopted. All subscriptions were taken in the form of legal notes bearing seven per cent. interest, to be paid within the specified time. The canvass was made with vigor and enthusiasm. A notable feature of it was the gift of fifteen thousand dollars from the members of the Board of Trustees and the faculty. Others were the subscription of twenty thousand dollars by Dr. Pearsons and the gift of ten thousand dollars by Mrs. Locke, through President Baldwin. Twenty thousand dollars was added by the sale of the stock in the San Antonio Light and Power Co. held by President Baldwin, and the application of the note to the fund.

A great many interesting and suggestive incidents were connected with this campaign, showing love and willingness to sacrifice for Pomona. One of the largest local subscriptions is known to have been borrowed, because of the exigency of the College, and carried by note until it amounted to nearly or quite twice the sum given. The same spirit was widespread, and very likely there were other similar cases. One hundred and nineteen names were on the list.

This canvass greatly strengthened the College. Money was collected, or its equivalent, to the full amount, deposited in the bank, and vouched for

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

by the officers of the bank. No objections were raised by the executors to the list submitted; but they required that not only the twenty-five thousand dollars to be given by the estate, but the whole one hundred thousand dollars, be kept in an Eastern trust company at a rate of interest so low, and for so long a time, that it would be to the advantage of the College to accept fifteen thousand dollars, which was offered by the executors, without condition, rather than the twenty-five thousand with the required provision. The Board of Trustees therefore surrendered the contract in consideration of fifteen thousand dollars. This, however, resulted in a grand addition of ninety thousand dollars to the endowment fund, and afforded great satisfaction to the friends of the College.

A critical situation which caused much uneasiness came to a head about the time of President Baldwin's final resignation. The College was owing twenty-two thousand dollars in college notes signed by certain members of the Executive Committee. Mr. Blanchard's name was on eighteen thousand dollars' worth of paper in the form of small notes. This was a time of extreme financial stringency, not only in Southern California but also all over the country. Most or all of these notes were overdue, and it was practically impossible to pay any of them. It must be remembered that endowment funds could not be used for that

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

purpose. The holders of one or two notes were insistent on payment, and threatened suit. Mr. Blanchard was troubled, and offered to give three thousand dollars if his name could be removed from all notes.

Mr. Sumner was still financial secretary, and with the approval of the Executive Committee he undertook to secure the release of personal obligation on all college notes. Having gained Mr. Blanchard's consent to pay his pledge in installments—one thousand dollars upon the release of each six thousand dollars' worth of notes bearing his endorsement—Mr. Sumner borrowed one thousand dollars at the bank on his own name, and with it paid off one endorsed note for that amount which absolutely required payment. He then secured the exchange of five thousand dollars' worth of personally endorsed paper held by his personal friends, for simple corporation notes, and was thus enabled to send Mr. Blanchard canceled notes endorsed by him amounting to six thousand dollars. Mr. Blanchard's check for one thousand dollars came by return mail. By repeating the process, with this leverage, finally every endorsed note was exchanged for a corporation note, and the college credit was established. At the same time the rate of interest had been reduced from seven and eight per cent. to a uniform six per cent., all without cost to the College, and with the three thousand dollars added to its

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

funds. The sense of safety and relief by reason of this accomplishment was great indeed. The Board of Trustees gave a vote of thanks to Mr. Sumner for this work.

An effort was made early in President Ferguson's administration to pay off the accumulated indebtedness, and with a measure of success; but the value of the lots held for sale outside of the campus was made to offset a part of the debt, and subsequent deficits up to the beginning of the year 1902, added to this obligation, had caused the actual debt to grow until it amounted to sixty-seven thousand dollars. Dr. D. K. Pearsons agreed with President Gates to give Pomona fifty thousand dollars for endowment if that debt was paid.

A campaign was inaugurated for the purpose of canceling all indebtedness early in President Gates' administration, and was unique and successful. While reference has been made to it in the chapter on President Gates, it merits further elucidation. The plan was carefully wrought out and faithfully followed, although pronounced by some of the most experienced and successful college presidents chimerical and doomed to failure. They simply did not know Pomona's constituency. The special features of the plan involved a hearty committal of the representatives of the churches to the undertaking at the meeting of the General Association of Congregational Churches

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of Southern California at Ventura. An evening session of this gathering was devoted to an address by President Gates, who at that time made his first appearance before the Association. On the way to Ventura the secretary had unfolded the plan to Mr. Blanchard, who not only endorsed it, but also volunteered a donation of two thousand dollars toward the amount.

For the following morning a resolution was carefully prepared, and presented with the very earnest appeal of the financial secretary, supported by Dr. Warren F. Day, and by a report of the personal contribution of Mr. Blanchard. The resolution read as follows: "Resolved, that we, representatives of the churches of this Association assembled at Ventura, October 16, 1902, especially reaffirm the proportional responsibility of every church in this Association to sustain Pomona College, its own child; and further, Resolved: That we, representatives of the churches, hereby agree together to use our best endeavors to have our respective churches, before January 1, 1903, anticipate their gifts to the college for five years, and give their notes, due on or before five years from date, with interest on the amount at six per cent." Much enthusiasm was awakened, and the motion was carried unanimously and most heartily.

The details of the plan were somewhat as follows: A meeting was to be arranged of represent-

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

atives of the College with the trustees of each church and such others as the trustees might invite. The matter was to be presented very fully before them, with all the facts desired, and a canvass was to be proposed, partly personal, and later public, the pastor, or one or more representatives of the College, as preferred, making an appeal at a Sunday morning service. Subsequently the church representatives would examine the pledges secured, which were to run five years with interest, sum up what were considered good, and give to the College a church note for the amount, bearing interest. Thus the church was to assume the burden of collecting the pledges, and the College had good endowment paper at once. This was turned into money by the use of the endowment funds of the College, and the debts were paid therewith.

The method gave ready access to the church in the most favorable way, and proved acceptable and effective wherever tried. The canvass was rapid and the ultimate results were highly satisfactory. The only drawback arose from the fact that it was dropped before some churches, which were ready for and expecting the campaign, had been visited. The amount received, therefore, covered only past indebtedness, and not the deficit of the current year, which was necessarily large on account of the absorption of current gifts in the canvass and because of the added expenses

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

connected with the campaign; nor did it cover, as was intended, the amount offset by the value of lots in Claremont. This arresting of the canvass, entirely unnecessary, was a great surprise and disappointment to the secretary, who had been especially active in planning and carrying on the campaign, until he was suddenly sent East by the Board of Trustees on urgent business connected with Dr. Pearsons' misunderstanding in the matter of his pledge. He had supposed that the canvass was going forward in his absence as planned, and hence permitted himself to be detained by openings to secure other funds in the East.

However, it was a grand campaign. The financial benefit gained was perhaps of less value than the spirit of loyalty and confidence engendered. The money was soon gone; the sense of unity between the College and the churches abides, and its fruitfulness will long continue. President Gates said of this campaign soon after its close: "The apparently impossible was accomplished. It is a pleasure to testify that in my experience of several years in college work I have never seen nor heard of such loyalty of response to an appeal to the churches constituent to a college as has been exhibited in the churches of Southern California towards Pomona in these recent weeks."

In about one year from the close of this campaign it became necessary to raise forty thousand

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

dollars for a library endowment, in order to meet the conditions of Mr. Carnegie's offer of a library building to cost forty thousand dollars. Coming so soon after the last effort of the kind, and while the church notes were still in part unpaid, this new effort seemed well-nigh hopeless. Nevertheless it had to be made, and must succeed. There was too much at stake to be sacrificed.

The president and secretary constituted the committee to raise the money. A general canvass was impossible. Those of the trustees on whom the College had learned to rely had been by far the largest givers in the last campaign. Where must the College look? The question answered itself. As usual, it must look to the biggest givers. Five of the trustees gave the fund a good start. Then the canvass lagged, only occasional small sums coming in. About this time Miss Martha N. Hathaway proposed to Mr. Sumner to give to the College, on certain conditions, stocks then valued at sixty thousand dollars, which subsequently proved much more valuable. These conditions, after careful examination by the Board of Trustees, were thankfully agreed to, and the transaction was closed. A little later, at a second interview, Miss Hathaway at the suggestion of the secretary very kindly offered to apply ten thousand dollars of her donation to the endowment of the library. This revived hopes; but still there was a large deficit. Then Mr. Charles M. Pratt

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

of New York gave ten thousand dollars to the fund, and the forty thousand dollars was complete.

This achievement not only was an untold relief, but it inspired large hopes. Evidently the College was approaching a higher plane, where great enterprises were possible. One of the many pleasant features connected with the canvass was the permanent connection of the names of some of the friends of the College with different departments of the library.

The greatest campaign completed so far in the history of the College was initiated just five years from the date of the canvass for the church notes, and before the library was dedicated. The amount sought was two hundred thousand dollars, upon the securing of which Mr. Carnegie was to give the College fifty thousand dollars.

The canvass was entered upon with enthusiasm. Dr. Pearsons and some of the members of the Board of Trustees, with a few others, subscribed considerably more than one-half the amount to be raised, when the canvass was checked by the illness of the chairman. No further progress was made until the campaign was taken up by President Blaisdell. The amount needed to complete the fund was eighty-five thousand dollars, to which he added forty-five thousand dollars to meet the College indebtedness. All subscriptions were contingent on getting the full amount, one

CRISES AND CAMPAIGNS

hundred and thirty thousand dollars, within ninety days.

It was an open, vigorous, personal canvass, conducted by President Blaisdell himself with whirlwind speed. It was of necessity limited for the most part to the old college friends. With remarkable perspicacity the president discovered the friends of the dean, and the Edwin Clarence Norton endowment of the chair of Greek Literature was quickly assured. Then some particular friends of Miss Spalding created the Phebe Estelle Spalding endowment of the chair of English literature. In like manner various other forces were concentrated, each on some special object, in a rarely discriminating way, all contributing to the widespread interest and enthusiasm of the campaign. The result was a splendid tribute to the real strength of the College, and a presage for the days to come.

CHAPTER XXVIII

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL'S ADMINISTRATION

Close personal relations on the part of the writer with three administrations of Pomona College, together with four years of observation of the fourth, have emphasized strongly the difference in the conditions of the College and in the demands made by the College on its administration, during the several stages of its history, which now covers a period of more than twenty-five years. Dr. Baldwin did for Pomona what neither of his two immediate successors, what indeed few, could have done. So President Ferguson contributed to Pomona's solidarity that which it was not in the nature of President Baldwin or President Gates to contribute. President Gates gave to Pomona an uplift and a national reputation which only one who already had a reputation in the east could have given; President Blaisdell has the task of building on the foundations already laid the "Greater Pomona."

The disparity of the periods of Pomona's history has been due in some measure to local causes. Lack of money, combined with the rapid growth of the College, has constituted a persistent and



PRESIDENT JAMES ARNOLD BLAISDELL

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

ever-increasing difficulty to be met. This difficulty has been augmented further by the heavy demands made by the constituency as to the class of work to be done. But perhaps of more importance than all local conditions is the great tidal wave of development and change along the lines of higher education, apparently just now reaching its culmination, which has been forcing the College forward. New methods, new theories, new policies have had to be discussed, tried, in some cases rejected, in some adopted. Standards for entrance and standards for continuance in college have been raised, courses of study have been multiplied; optional work has been recognized increasingly; polytechnic credits have pushed their claim; the fine arts have appealed more and more strongly; the library and museum have come into fuller demand; the high schools have crowded the College at the beginning, and professional training at the end of the course.

Some of the many results of this nation-wide movement have begun to be conspicuous. For a given number of students at least twice, in some cases three times, the number of teachers formerly required has become necessary. Instead of laboratories for one or two departments, laboratories are essential for many departments. Seminars, with their literature, little in use when Pomona was founded, must be provided for nearly every department. All the changes tried,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

not to say adopted, require money, as well as time and thought.

The office of the college president has undergone a great change. Instead of looking exclusively for an educator with administrative ability, colleges must regard financial ability as an essential qualification. It is hardly a question whether the man absorbed in scholarly pursuits, the ideal president fifty or even twenty-five years ago, would be the most successful president today. Compare the well-nigh ideal administration of President Hadley with that, no less ideal at the time, of the scholarly and beloved President Woolsey. Would that superb teacher, in many respects the foremost college president of the last half of the nineteenth century, Mark Hopkins, feel at home in a position in which teaching is relegated to a secondary importance, if not practically inhibited?

Great as was the disparity of the three earlier administrations, which we have passed in review, a still greater difference of conditions awaited the successor of President Gates. To the unsolved problems new problems were added. A new vision had superseded the old. The narrow campus and the restricted ideal had given place to the enlarged campus and the expanded ideal. "The Greater Pomona" was the slogan. The friends of the College were thrilled with the conception. They felt the changed conditions, the

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

larger demands, and were intent on meeting them. The administration of President Gates in part began to apprehend the situation, and made an effort to rise to it, but the physical endurance of its leader was insufficient, and his presidency ended with the task incomplete. The new administration had to enter upon this new era, and assume at once the difficult part of completing the work left unfinished by its predecessor.

Realizing in some measure these changed conditions and requirements, the Board of Trustees commissioned the secretary, with an unprecedented liberty in the salary to be offered, to go forth in quest of a president. He went first into the extreme Northwest; then to the Atlantic seaboard, and thence back to the Middle West, to learn about men who had been brought to his attention. Finally, with others, Professor Blaisdell's name was placed before the Board of Trustees. His inheritance, his natural gifts, his education and his experience seemed to have set him out separate from the other candidates presented, and to have fitted him especially for the position. Sprung from an ancestry born and educated in New England, the son of one of the foremost educators in the Middle West, he had studied and graduated at Beloit College and Hartford Theological Seminary. Later he had been pastor at Waukesha, Wisconsin, and Olivet, Michigan, and professor at his alma mater, where

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

pulpit work and the office of librarian were combined with his professorship. At this time he was just ready for a sabbatical year of foreign study and travel. He appealed strongly to the Board, and was invited to visit the College.

He came, spoke to the student body, looked the field over, met with the Board of Trustees, and ultimately accepted the presidency to which he had been elected. Beloit that year conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Likewise the junior class annual of his alma mater, the "Codex" of that year, was dedicated to him, an elegantly bound copy was given to him, and one sent to the Pomona College library. In this volume is an appreciation of President Blaisdell written by Professor Chapin of Beloit, whose father was for many years president of the college.

President Blaisdell took up the work in February, 1910. His previous visit had prepared the way for a hearty reception.

One of his first acts was to give new emphasis to the matriculation of the freshman class. His address on the occasion gave great satisfaction. After a short time given to acquaintance and inside work, he made a very careful study of outside conditions in all Southern California, and to some extent in the northern part of the State. Returning home, he announced his purpose to take

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

up and prosecute the suspended canvass for the Carnegie fund. It was surprising how easily and naturally he rallied his forces and set the wheels in motion. A prominent feature was his campaign literature. It appeared from time to time, just meeting the exigency—brief, attractive, efficient. Interest grew rapidly into enthusiasm, and soon became far-reaching. At frequent meetings with his various committees he directed and inspired their efforts. The student body was taken into counsel. All, intent on one purpose, were drawn into close sympathy and fellowship, and the end of the campaign discovered renewed loyalty and devotion on all sides. The number of men and women brought into close relations with one another, with the president and with the College, was quite remarkable. Thus what at the outset seemed a calamity—the beginning of his administration with a financial campaign—in his hands proved an opportunity not only for a financial success, but also for a moral uplift.

As soon as conditions would permit, the pledges were tabulated, vouched for by the trustees, including several bank officers, and forwarded to Mr. Carnegie. They were immediately returned by his secretary with the affirmation that unsecured notes would not meet the requirement. This compelled the accumulation of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars practically in cash, and the securing of paper that was as good as govern-

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

ment bonds. Besides this, current expenses, made doubly heavy by delay through these changes, must be provided for. The general demand for money was unusually pressing. Friends, however, made the matter personal, and the requisite funds were secured.

While these disturbing matters were being adjusted, the president gave particular attention to the student body and to college problems. Another characteristic type of bulletins and leaflets began to appear, spreading information and giving new incentive and new inspiration in one direction and another. The College Band came into being this year, and fully justified itself. The alumni appointed a large advisory committee with whom the president might consult from time to time.

At his own request, the inauguration of the president had been deferred until after the completion of the campaign. The time finally fixed for it was the 20th and 21st of the following January. About forty institutions were represented at the exercises, together with neighboring school superintendents and high school faculties. The exercises were preceded by an early dinner at the Claremont Inn, in honor of the three presidents on the program. A general invitation to this dinner had been given, through the different university and college clubs, to all graduates of colleges and universities. Two hundred and fifty sat

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

down at the tables. This was an occasion of good-fellowship and much enthusiasm.

At eight o'clock all repaired to the Church, where a large and appreciative audience listened first to an address by President Edward D. Eaton, D.D., LL.D., of Beloit College, on "The Historic Service of the American College." The second address was delivered by President Harry A. Garfield, LL.D., of Williams College, who spoke on "The Place of the College in the Educational System of the Future." Both were rich in thought, in scope and in suggestion.

The next day at ten-thirty the academic procession was formed, and marched from the College to the Church, where the ceremonies of inauguration took place. Bishop Johnson read from the Scriptures Psalm 127. The college choir sang "Hail, Bright Abode," from Tannhäuser, after which Dr. Kingman offered the invocation, which was followed by the hymn, "God of the Prophets, Bless the Prophets' Sons." The induction was by Mr. George W. Marston, president of the Board of Trustees, and the acceptance by the president of the College. The college choir sang the "Sanctus" from the Saint Cecilia Mass. This was followed by the president's address, the theme of which was "The Culture of Loyalty in College Life." It was listened to with peculiar interest, many passages being received with marked favor, and as a whole elicited strong and

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

heartly commendation. After singing the hymn "God of Our Fathers, Whose Almighty Hand," greetings were received from educational institutions, voiced by President Eaton. Dean Norton then presented Rev. Charles Burt Sumner, upon whom was conferred the degree of Doctor of Laws, "for his notable work as a builder of civilization." The exercises closed with the benediction by the president.

The delegates from educational institutions and others were entertained at luncheon, after which all returned to the Church for the formal recognition of college guests. Rev. J. H. Williams, D.D., of Redlands, presided. The College Glee Club provided the music. Among the special features of the occasion were a cordial letter of congratulations from President Gates, and the address of President Lasuka Harada of Doshisha College, Kyoto, Japan. Another pleasant event was the presentation by President Baer of a Pomona-Occidental pennant, with a characteristic address.

The president's reception was held at the Library. In the evening the Choral Union rendered Handel's "Messiah."

During this year also, under the more favorable conditions, the president, in his own characteristic way, used every means in his power consistent with the pressure upon him to come into close personal relations with the students. At the same time he made a very thorough study of

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

the College in detail, taking up its history and methods, both internal and external, and so far as possible its resources, present and prospective. A revision of the curriculum was made, including some changes which had long been under consideration by the faculty, and the annual catalogue of that year received much commendation.

The next year opened with an increase of twenty per cent. in the student body. This increase nearly made good the loss in numbers occasioned by the dropping of the Preparatory Department, and gave an enlarged conception of the college constituency. After very careful study and discussion on the part of the faculty and the Board of Trustees, it was decided to make a large advance in the teaching force the following year. The president spent some months in the east, extending his acquaintance with educational institutions and securing new teachers. This addition to Pomona's faculty, "the longest step forward in its educational history," made possible courses in journalism, public address, constitutional history and law, geology, philosophy, the Romance languages and physiology.

Notwithstanding the adverse conditions in Southern California the following year by reason of the frost, the student body fully held its own in point of numbers, and the new teachers gave an added impulse to the college life.

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

An event of this year worthy of mention, called by "The Student Life" "a splendid piece of work," was an undertaking by the class of 1915. This was the construction high up on the mountain-side, of "a 'P' two hundred and thirty feet long, one hundred and fifty-six feet wide, with the lanes thirty-three feet across." A bronze tablet was placed beside it, with a box in which were enclosed copies of "The Student Life," the "College Bulletin," a list of the men who did the work, and the statement that the structure is dedicated to the Associated Students, with the expectation that each succeeding freshman class shall help line the "P" with white rock. Summer and winter this "P" stands out, plainly visible over the whole valley, a little more conspicuous when the snowy covering or the white rock increasing year by year brings it into fuller relief against the dark background of chaparral.

Early in the autumn the twenty-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of the College was observed in a happy and effective manner. In place of "Founders' Day," established by President Blaisdell, a "Home Gathering" was planned in honor of the event, and the invitation issued met with a cordial response. A large number of the alumni, including some from nearly every class, with many of the earlier and later friends, came together and remained for two days, Sunday and Monday, October 13 and 14. The papers read

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

and some of the unwritten addresses have been printed, and need not be reproduced here. Indeed, written reports could not give an adequate impression of the growing interest and the spontaneous enthusiasm which were manifest in the progress of the meetings.

For instance, the "Hour of Prayer" on Sunday afternoon, coming after the morning sermon, was conceived most happily and carried out delightfully. It was so in accord with the spirit of the institution, and the atmosphere was surcharged so obviously with spiritual influence, that the moments, all too brief, were a veritable divine benediction. Much personal experience, history and aspiration were revealed in teachers, alumni and others by thanksgivings and supplications, both of a subjective and an objective nature, all showing how fully the College had entered into heart and life, past and present.

Then with Sunday's background and gathered force, from day and evening services, came on Monday morning the historical survey, with its incidents and pictures, which touched every heart. In the afternoon was portrayed Pomona's unique place in the religious and educational life of Southern California, with the obligations she herself has created, and her unfailing idealism. This portrayal led up to a clear, definite statement of the present needs of the College—needs which must be met if she is to fulfill these obligations,

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

maintain this idealism, and satisfy the demands of her constituency. President Blaisdell's address, which followed, was especially forceful. Every one was ready for the resolution, offered spontaneously by Mr. Goff, "that we heartily approve right here and now of a campaign to raise a million of dollars for Pomona College, and that we promise to stand by President Blaisdell when he sees fit to inaugurate such a campaign." The resolution was received with enthusiasm, and carried unanimously by a rising vote.

This high enthusiasm was carried into the evening. Pomona's progressive and expansive history as the ground and prophecy of her future, together with her possibilities here at home and her mighty responsibilities for lands beyond the seas, were vividly portrayed; while as a co-worker with God the better and larger Pomona was anticipated with supreme confidence, since

"The forward march of progress beats
To that great anthem, calm and slow,
Which God repeats."

The president of the Board of Trustees, Mr. Marston, spoke of the wonderful achievements of the past, welcomed the new opportunities, and expressed confidence that, trusting in that Higher Power which shapes our ends, the days to come would be great days, far transcending the history which had been so fittingly celebrated.

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

The representative of the constituency of the College, Dr. Fox, was the final speaker. He brought a new and fresh supply of congratulations, with assurances of sweet memories of the past, pride and joy in the present, and bright hopes and glorious prospects for the future of Pomona. "We love her," he said in part, in concluding, "for her founders. We love her for the sacrifices she has made. . . . We love her for her high standard of scholarship. . . . We love her for her loyalty to the Christian religion. . . . We love her for her motto. We love her for her trustees. We love her for her faculty. . . . We love her because at this silver jubilee she has a president in whose life her educational ideals find fit expression, and in whose spirit the secret of Pomona's greatness is disclosed. Surely James Arnold Blaisdell came to the kingdom for such a time as this."

The occasion was unique, and one of extraordinary and cumulative interest from beginning to end. The old friends reveled in the past, rejoiced in the present, and were inspired with great hopes for the future.

Not long after this fruitful gathering, Dr. Butterick, secretary of the General Education Board at New York, appeared in Claremont, sent out by his board of trustees, he said, "to look up Pomona." On his way to Southern California he had visited the universities on the Pacific Coast,

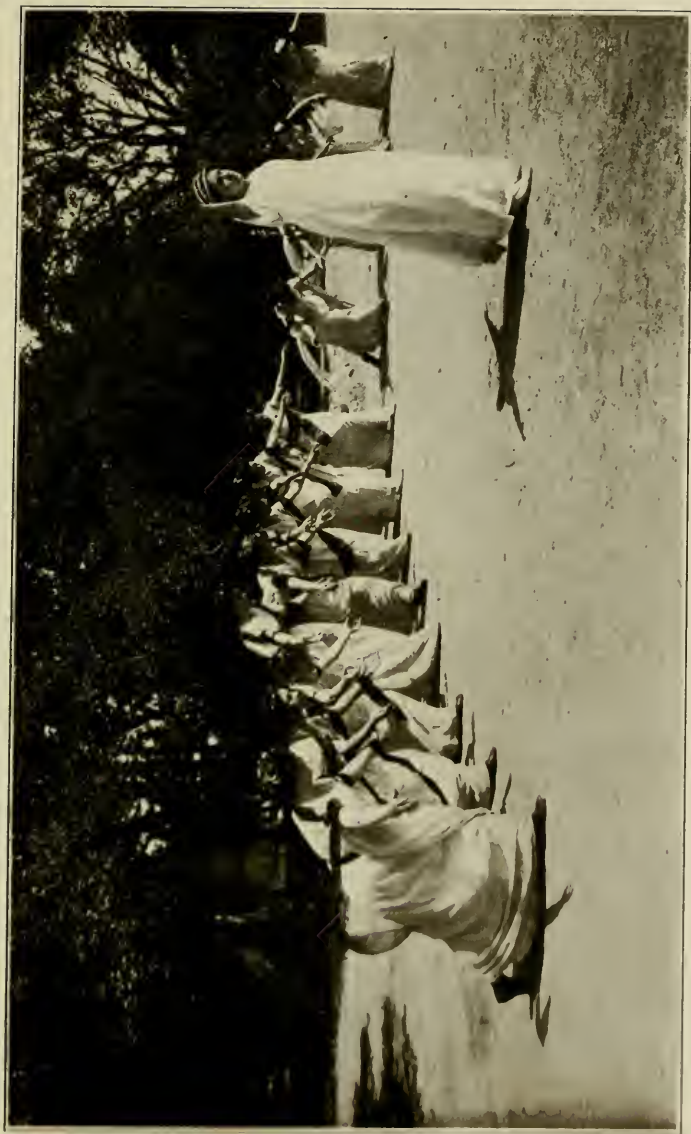
STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

where he had received favorable reports of Pomona's standing, and before he left he expressed himself as pleased with all he had heard and seen.

President Blaisdell went East in the early spring to secure teachers, and to urge Pomona's claim to a chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa society. While engaged in this mission he received a number of valuable testimonials as to Pomona's standing among educators which were gratifying to the teachers and officers of the College.

The delightful "Home Gathering" in October, in observance of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the College, instead of satisfying the general desire to give special emphasis to this occasion, rather made insistent the demand for a celebration of a more popular nature, at the Twenty-fifth Commencement. A number of events were felt to mark this as not alone the recognition of past achievement, but equally the beginning of a new era of advancement.

The relations of the community and the College had been so intimate from the beginning, and their interests were so inseparable, that a joint celebration was most natural. Both parties cordially adopted the idea. The historical pageant, becoming so common at the East, was at once suggested. The suggestion was enforced by the peculiar richness of the field for pageantry. Several strong Spanish-Mexican families are living in the



THE PAGEANT

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

valley. Within an arrow's flight of the spot where the pageant was to be witnessed there had been quite recently an Indian encampment. Nearer still, in digging for the foundations of a college building, an Indian irrigation ditch had been found several feet below the surface. In fact, three distinct civilizations had held dominion over these very grounds within the memory of those still alive—namely, the Indian, the Spanish-Mexican and the American. Indians at peace and at war, Spanish-Mexican rural life and festivities, and Yankee enterprise and interest in education were fitting and attractive subjects for representation on the stage.

Professors Brackett and Frampton, with suggestions from others, drew up the general plan, which was worked out in detail by committees embracing a hundred persons. Between four and five hundred were in the various casts. Coöperation was sought from near and from far, and neither pains nor money was spared in securing accuracy and efficiency in representation. The Southern California Edison Company was exceedingly successful in securing electric light effects. The Donatelli Italian Band, the Pomona College music department, and Ellen Beach Yaw left nothing to be desired in effective music. Not alone the dancing, but every part of every scene was drilled to perfection. Perhaps most important of all, the Greek theater, with its very large

STORY OF POMONA COLLEGE

stage, and background of live-oaks, was ideal for the occasion.

The pageant was put on in two parts, the Indian and Spanish-Mexican scenes in the afternoon, and the American and College scenes in the evening. In the minds of all who witnessed it, the pageant was a really great event in the history of the College. Its features are carefully preserved in the publications of the time.

In conference with the Board of Trustees in the winter of 1912-13, the president read a form of application to the General Education Board of New York for aid. It was approved, and he was requested to present it personally to the Board. The favorable reception of this application and the grant of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars toward a fund of a million dollars were very gratifying. The Board of Trustees thankfully accepted the conditions and provided for the prosecution of the canvass.

In announcing the opening of a campaign for a million dollars, before a gathering in the students' dining-room early in the fall term, President Blaisdell stated that he already had in pledges two hundred and fifty thousand dollars toward the total amount to be raised by the College. Of this sum five thousand dollars was for a laboratory at Laguna Beach, ten thousand was for the first section of an art hall, and one hun-

PRESIDENT BLAISDELL

dred thousand was for a music hall to contain an auditorium seating eight hundred and fifty persons, with a fine organ and rooms for teaching and for practice.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY, LOS ANGELES
EDUCATION AND PSYCHOLOGY LIBRARY

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

QL APR 6 1981

RECEIVED

URL-LD

MAY 03 1981

MAR 12 '81 -2 PM

ED/PSYCH LIB.

NOV 23 1987

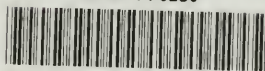
EIVED

'87 -1 PM

PSYCH LIB.

UCLA-ED/PSYCH Library

LD 4571 P32S8



L 005 639 094 1

